



Gc  
929.2  
H1412c  
1176049

M. B

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

J

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01282 8569

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

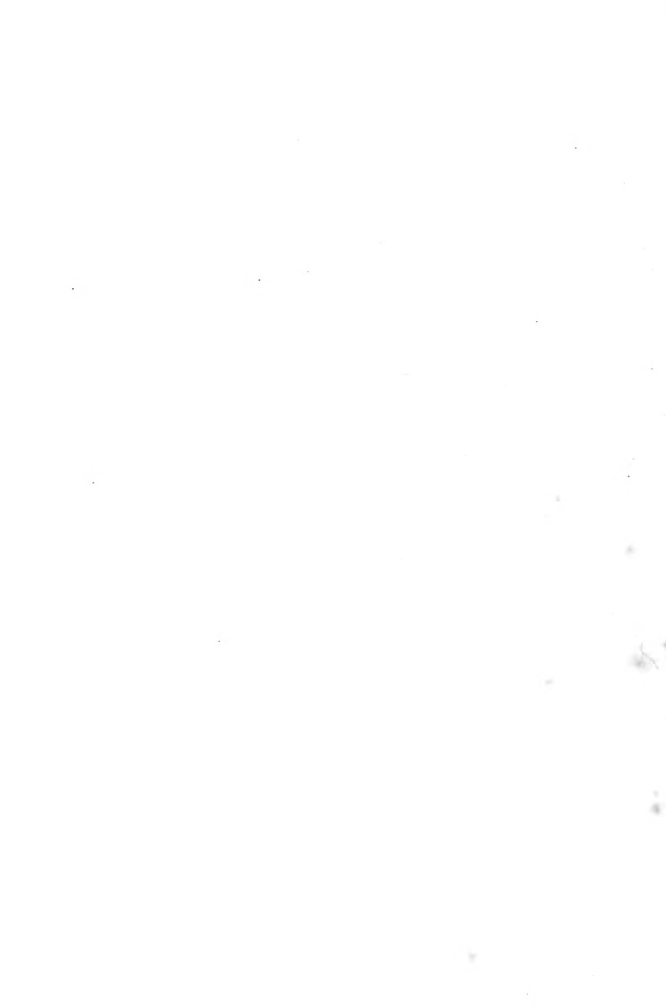






To  
Mrs. Lucy Latham Hall.  
Presented by  
Sophia F. Hall Coe.

Easter, 1903.







S.F.H.C.



MEMORANDA RELATING

TO THE

ANCESTRY AND FAMILY

OF

SOPHIA FIDELIA HALL

BY

MRS. S. F. HALL COE.



MERIDEN, CONN.:  
PRINTED BY THE CURTISS-WAY CO.  
1902.

*Footprints on the sands of time ;—*

*Footprints, that perhaps another,  
Sailing o'er life's solemn main,  
A forlorn and shipwrecked brother,  
Seeing, shall take heart again.*

—LONGFELLOW.



Whitlock's, Inc. — \$7.50

1176049

To the Memory of My Sister.

*Gather up the fragments that remain.*—JESUS OF NAZARETH.

*The past will not let go of us ; we cannot let go of the past.*—JORDAN.

*Henceforward, listen as we will,  
The voices of that hearth are still ;  
Look where we may, the wide earth o'er,  
Those lighted faces smile no more.*

—WHITTIER.

# CONTENTS.

---

<i>Kindred of Harley Hall by the Father's Side :</i>	PAGES
HALL FAMILY OF WALLINGFORD, . . .	1 to 26
WATSON FAMILY, . . . . .	27
MOSS FAMILY, . . . . .	28 to 34
LOTHROP FAMILY, . . . . .	35 to 46
PECK FAMILY OF HARTFORD, . . . .	47 to 49
DOOLITTLE FAMILY, . . . . .	49 to 52
ALLEN FAMILY, . . . . .	53
PECK FAMILY OF NEW HAVEN, . . .	54 to 56

<i>Kindred of Harley Hall by the Mother's Side :</i>	
BACON FAMILY, . . . . .	56 to 63
MILLER FAMILY, . . . . .	64 to 68
WETMORE FAMILY, . . . . .	69 to 71
NETTLETON FAMILY, . . . . .	72 to 73
BASSETT FAMILY, . . . . .	73 to 75
TODD FAMILY, . . . . .	76 to 78
ATKINS FAMILY, . . . . .	79 to 83
HUBBARD FAMILY, . . . . .	84 to 87
WATTS FAMILY, . . . . .	87 to 88

<i>Kindred of Martha Cone Hall by the Father's Side :</i>	
HALL FAMILY OF MIDDLETOWN, . . .	89 to 108
COOKE FAMILY, . . . . .	109 to 110
HINSDALE FAMILY, . . . . .	111 to 120
WHITE FAMILY, . . . . .	121 to 126
HURLBUT FAMILY, . . . . .	127 to 132

Contents—(Continued).

---

DEMING FAMILY, . . . . .	133 to 136
TREAT FAMILY, . . . . .	137 to 143
PRATT FAMILY OF LYME, . . . . .	144 to 148
GRISWOLD FAMILY, . . . . .	149 to 159
WOLCOTT FAMILY, . . . . .	160 to 168
WATROUS FAMILY, . . . . .	168 to 170
PRATT FAMILY OF SAYBROOK, . . . . .	171 to 173
CLARKE FAMILY, . . . . .	174 to 176
METCALFE FAMILY, . . . . .	176 to 182
ELLWYN FAMILY, . . . . .	183
FAIRBANKS FAMILY, . . . . .	184 to 187
KENRICKE FAMILY, . . . . .	187 to 188
AVERY FAMILY, . . . . .	189 to 192
LAINÉ FAMILY, . . . . .	193 to 195

*Kindred of Martha Cone Hall by the Mother's Side :*

CONE FAMILY, . . . . .	196 to 206
SPENCER FAMILY, . . . . .	207 to 213
HUNGERFORD FAMILY, . . . . .	213 to 217
ACKLEY FAMILY, . . . . .	217 to 223
ANDREWS FAMILY, . . . . .	223 to 228
KIRBY FAMILY, . . . . .	229 to 231

# Hall Family of Wallingford.

---

1. John Hall married Jeanne Woollen.
2. Their son, Thomas Hall, married Grace Watson.
3. Their son, Joseph Hall, married Bethia Terrel.
4. Their son, Ephraim Hall, married Chloe Moss.
5. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jenima Bacon.
6. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
7. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
8. Their children were two sons who died young.

## JOHN AND JEANNE (WOOLLEN) HALL.

The name Hall, which is still common in England, was originally De Halle, given to those who went to that country from Halle in Saxony. The name Woollen was variously spelled; the version here adopted is taken from "The New Haven Colony General Court Record." On that record the name of John Woollen, brother of John Hall's wife, appears many times written in this way. John Hall, 1st, of Wallingford (as he has been styled) lived with his family in New Haven about thirty years, and in Wallingford not more than six or seven years. He came from England to Boston, thence to Hartford, where he received a grant of land from the town, which he soon forfeited by removal. His autograph signature, written in 1639, may be seen on the records of New Haven, where he continued to reside until the settlement of Wallingford.

In 1633 William Wilkes arrived in Boston, and in 1639, he, with his wife Joan, removed to New Haven, in the company of Governor Eaton. He had brought with him from the old country, a young girl of good family and education, a relative of his, named Jeanne Woollen. He paid her fare across the ocean, she lived in his family, and he promised

to give her ten pounds when she should marry. She married John Hall; Mr. Wilkes refused to give her the ten pounds and the new husband, with characteristic persistence, insisted that the promised money should be paid. This resulted in a quarrel and lawsuit, an account of which is found on the colonial records. The contention was kept up so long, and the case was so often before the court, that "the colony was heartily tired of the matter." It was finally decided in favor of Jeanne.

In August, 1648, the sentence of the Court was "That ye executors of the estate of Mr. Wilkes paye to John Hall, as a debt due from Mr. Wilkes to his wife, ten pounds."—(Gen. Court rec.) William Wilkes lived at the corner of State and Grove streets, New Haven. He went to England in 1644, intending to return; but instead of returning, sent for his wife to join him in England. She embarked on the ship that sailed from New Haven in January 1647 and was lost at sea. This ship was built by the people of New Haven and freighted for England with such things as they hoped to sell there, and a rich treasure of passengers from their not too numerous community. They were obliged to cut through the ice to get out of the harbor. They knew it was not a safe vessel and sailed with many misgivings, leaving fearful friends behind who never heard from them again. According to the belief of the inhabitants at that period, the apparition of this ship, being blown in pieces, was seen in the sky the following June and is still spoken of as the Phantom Ship. The Rev. Mr. Davenport declared in public that God had condescended, for the quieting of their afflicted spirits, this extraordinary account of His sovereign disposal of those for whom so many fervent prayers were made continually. John Woollen, brother of John Hall's wife, was an Indian Trader and Interpreter, in the employ of Captain George Lambertson, with whom he was imprisoned by the Swedes on one of his voyages to Delaware Bay, where the New Haven Colony had considerable trade. In 1637 John Hall served in the Pequot war. In 1639 he was one of the free planters of New Haven and signed "The fundamentall agreem<sup>t</sup>,

made in a generall meeting, that church members only shall be free burgesses, and they only shall choose officers among themselves and transact public business," and the meeting ordered that all those who should thereafter be received as planters, should sign the same agreement. In 1641, John Hall was present at a meeting where lots were cast for the East Meadows land. In 1644 he was made executor of a will. July 1st, 1644, Governor Eaton took the oath of "fidelitie" and then gave it to others, among them John Hall. March 10, 1646, in the General Court, the names of the people of New Haven were read, as they were seated in the meeting house, and it was ordered that they should be recorded. John Hall's seat was designated as being "Before Mr. Rutherford's seat." "In 1648, John Hall was complained of for absence from a General Court. He said he had no warning and went out in the morning, before the drum beate and knew of no Court. William Holt was complained of for the like and gave the same answer, for he was with John Hall. For both the Court passed it without fine." In 1648 John Hall was one of "the tenants of oyster shell field." "In 1648, John Hall" and four others "desired to have their land on ye east side, betwixt the red rocke and Mr. Davenport's farm, and the Court ordered that it should be laid out together that they may plant." In "1655 John Hall was freed from training, being then in his 60th year of age."—(Gen. Court rec.)

In 1669, John Hall, Sen. was classed among "The Principal men," on the list of freemen returned by the Constables in New Haven. New Haven County Court records show that "he refused ye office of Constable when chosen thereunto." In 1670, three of his sons, John, Samuel and Thomas, joined the company that settled Wallingford and the father went also; at that time or soon after. His home lot, in the new town, was on the southeast corner of Main and Center streets, opposite the site of the present Congregational church. In 1672, a committee was appointed to consider the fitness of all who should desire to be received as planters, and nobody could settle in Wallingford but such as were acceptable to this committee. It was frequently required of those who

wished to join the settlement that they "Procure sufficient testimony of their good conversation in the place where they formerly lived." The reason for this scrutiny was, in the words of the town record, "That we may live in love and fear and enjoy the presence of the god of love and peace amongst us." John Hall, Sen., was one of those who signed the document giving the committee authority in the matter.

"At a lawful meeting of the inhabitants of Wallingford & upon the 15th. day of 2nd. month 1675 it was ordered and enacted by the town, that as there had been conference about establishing a church of Christ in the aforesaid town, and also a solemn fast, set apart and celebrated by the town unanimously, to seek God's guidance in so great a work, they have now also freely and unanimously concluded, if it be the will of God, that there shall be a church of Christ gathered to walk according to the Congregational way, and have also, all freely and unanimously left the management of the same in the hands of the persons whose names are underwritten—and that if it be the will of God to incline their hearts, so many of them as may be a competent number for that work, may in his time lay the foundation."

Among those thus appointed to lay the foundation of a church are John Hall, Sen., and John Hall, Jr. In 1675, John Hall, Sen., was elected deacon of the church and selectman of the town—the year before his death. It appears by the dates that he was one of the first deacons, elected the year it was decided to form a church. The esteem in which Jeanne (Woollen) Hall was held by her family, is shown by the following verbal will of John Hall, Sen.

#### THE WILL.

"The testimony of Samuel Street, Samuel Hall, and Mary Hall sayeth, that about the time he fell sick, they heard him say, and he said to them, that he, doubtful not of his wife's love and care of his children, and therefore would leave and dispose of, his whole estate to his wife, not questioning but his children would be satisfied therewith." The will was admitted and executed May 3, 1676.



John Hall born in England, in 1605, married in 1641, Jeanne Woollen, also born in England. He died in Wallingford early in 1676, in his 71st. year. About three years after his death his widow married John Cooper, Sen., and removed to New Haven where he resided. She died in the year 1690. By a deed on Wallingford land records Vol. 1, p. 25, Jane Cooper of New Haven, in consideration of natural affection and motherly love, gave her house and home lot in Wallingford to her son, David Hall, January 21, 1680. The lot contained by estimation six acres, bounded by Daniel Hooper's home lot on the north side, and on the south, east and west sides by streets.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND JEANNE WOOLLEN HALL.

Birth dates of these children are not found, except for Jonathan and David; and Savage says "the baptisms are very untrustworthy."

1. *John*—baptized August 9, 1646, died September 2, 1721. He married December 6, 1666, Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Potter) Parker, of New Haven, baptized August 27, 1648, and died September 22, 1725. One of their descendants, Rev. Aaron Hall, minister of Keene, N. H., had a silver spoon marked "John and Mary Hall." He was Deputy from New Haven in 1687. He was one of those selected to lay the foundation of the church in Wallingford, and some years later was one of a committee of five appointed to make out a call to the Rev. Mr. Whittlesey to come and settle as Pastor. In 1672 he was Distributor of land in Wallingford. He was Selectman and Deacon. In 1679 he with his brothers Thomas Hall and David Hall signed a protest against making expense for the town in settling a dispute between Yale and Royce, about a watering place.

2. *Sarah*—baptized August 9, 1646, married December 11, 1664, William Johnson of New Haven, son of Thomas and nephew of Robert Johnson.

3. *Samuel*—baptized May 21, 1648, died March 5, 1725. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Grace Walker, of New Haven, in May 1668. She died December

20, 1728. He was one of the first covenant signers and land holders of Wallingford, where he became deacon of the church and a member of the committee to induce Mr. Whittlesey to settle there as Pastor. He was Captain of the Trainband in Wallingford.

4. **Thomas married Grace Watson.** (*Next in line.*)

5. *Jonathan*—born in New Haven, April 5, 1651.

He “exchanged accommodations in New Haven in 1677, for those of John Stevens of New London.”

6. *David*—born March 18, 1653, married Sarah Rockwell, December 24, 1676, and resided in Wallingford. She died November 3, 1723. He died July 17, 1727. In 1679 the town granted to David Hall three acres lying on the east side of the meadow and swamp called Dog’s Misery, and there was a settlement in that vicinity soon after. September 16, 1707, the town chose David Hall and two others “a commetie to see that [dog’s] missery hiway may not be pinsht [pinched] of the twenty rods in any place from the town to miserie, whare it was not laid out before the graint was of s’d hiway.” Dr. Jonathan Hall, great grandson of Thomas, married Martha Collins; and her sister, Lament Collins, married Brenton Hall, great grandson of Samuel.

The above is the original list. To it are sometimes added :

7. *Daniel*—who married Mary, daughter of Henry Rutherford, in New Haven, in 1670, and died at Barbadoes, W. I., in 1675.

8. *Richard*—who married Hannah, daughter of John and Mary (Alsop) Miles, in 1699, and died in New Haven in 1726, aged 81.

9. *Mary*—who married Henry Cook, son of Henry and Judith (Birdsall) Cook, in 1677, and died in 1718, aged 65.

### SERGEANT THOMAS AND GRACE (WATSON) HALL.

Thomas Hall, son of John and Jeanne (Woollen) Hall, was baptized in New Haven, March 25, 1649, and died in Wallingford, September, 17, 1711; the town record says aged

60 years. He signed the covenant of New Haven people who proposed to become settlers of the new village, is named in the list of the first planters of Wallingford, and received land in the first and second divisions. He married Grace Watson, daughter of Edward and Grace (Walker) Watson, June 5, 1673, and that was the first marriage in Wallingford. She was born in 1653 and died May 1, 1731, aged 78 years. They were followed by four doctors in direct line—son Jonathan, his son Isaac, his son Jonathan, his son Ira. In 1679 the town granted Thomas Hall and others “three acres each, lying on the east side of the meadow called Dog’s Misery.” In 1689 he was Town Auditor and one of a committee to lay out Fall Plains.

The following is from the General Court Record: “Oct. the 13th, 1698, This Court grants to Thomas Hall of Wallingford fiftie ac<sup>s</sup> of land, in consideration of his father’s service in the Pequot warre, to be taken up where it may not preiudice any former grant. Capt<sup>n</sup> Thomas Yale and Sergt John Merriman are by this court appointed to lay out this land according to the grant.”

At a town meeting in Wallingford, September 25, 1705, “the town chose Thomas Hall Sen<sup>r</sup>, Town Clerk for the year ensuing and allow him twenty shillings for his panes.” Several similar votes, of different dates, are on record, as he held the office from 1695 to 1711. He sometimes signed himself “Town Clerk” and sometimes “Recorder.” He also appears on the town books as “Thomas Hall, Surveyor.” A deed dated September 19, 1710, shows that he was one of a committee of three to sell the town’s right to Indian lands. He was for several years Deputy from Wallingford and his title on the General Court Record is often Sergeant and again Mr. In Wallingford he was known as “Sergeant Thomas.” In the Probate Office at New Haven it is learned that administration on the estate of Sergeant Thomas Hall of Wallingford was granted to “Grace Hall his widow and relict and Daniel Hall his son.” There is a long inventory of goods and the following lands—“5 acre home lot, with house, barn and orchard. 22 acres of

land, east of home lot. A river lot in ye common field. 5 acres of mendment. 7 acres of beachland in ye common field. 4 acres at ye plaines field. 3 acres at old plaine. 10 acres in the swamp pasture. 100 acres at—valley. 92 acres near doggs misery. 6 acres in ye common field near the river. 10 acres of sawmill land, 6 part of the mill. 18 acres in falls plaine. 95 acres in misery.”

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND GRACE (WATSON) HALL.**

1. *Abigail*—born in 1674, married John Tyler.
2. *Thomas, Jr.*—born July 17, 1676, died August 27, 1741. He was married to Abigail, daughter of John Atwater, by Justice Hall, April 26, 1711. \*
3. *Mary*—born November 22, 1677.
4. *Jonathan*—born July 25, 1679, married Dinah Andrews, May 12, 1703. He died at the age of 80 years, and she at the age of 79.
5. *Joseph married Bethia Terrel.* (Next in line.)
6. *Esther*—born February 23, 1682.
7. *Benjamin*—born April 19, 1684, married Mary Ives.
8. *Peter*—born December 28, 1686, married Rebecca Bartholemew.
9. *Daniel*—born January 27, 1689, married Martha Doolittle, April 20, 1721.
10. *Rebecca*—born January 6, 1691, married Daniel Holt.
11. *Israel*—born October 8, 1696, married Abigail Palmer.

**JOSEPH AND BETHIA (TERREL) HALL.**

Joseph Hall, son of Thomas and Grace (Watson) Hall, was born July 8, 1681, and died November 3, 1748. Wallingford town record says he married Bethial Terrel, November 13, 1706, by Mr. Andrew. She died December 28, 1753. Their children were :

1. *Temperance*—born February 15, 1714, died December 7, 1716.

2. *Joseph*—born September 23, 1718, died September 6, 1737.

3. ***Ephraim married Chloe Moss.*** (*Next in line.*)

### EPHRAIM AND CHLOE (MOSS) HALL.

Ephraim Hall, son of Joseph and Bethia (Terrel) Hall, was born April 25, 1723. He married 1st, Eunice — They lived in Wallingford, where her death on May 9th. and burial on May 10th. 1763, are recorded. Their children were:

1. *Eunice*—who married David Moss, (brother of Chloe Moss, Ephraim Hall's second wife). They were married September 17, 1767, lived in Litchfield County, Connecticut, and had five children.

2. *Temperance*—born October 11, 1748, died October 28, 1750.

3. *Thankful*—married John Darrow, September 29, 1774.

Chloe Moss, eldest child of David and Mindwell (Doolittle) Moss, was born December 6, 1739. She married Ephraim Hall as his 2d wife, October 13, 1763. He was then 40 years old. He died between February 9th, 1796, and February 6, 1797.

### CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM AND CHLOE (MOSS) HALL.

1. *Temperance*—born August 10, 1764, married Jesse Wetmore of Middletown, June 24, 1784. They moved to Ashtabula, Ohio.

2. *Joseph*—born March 17, 1766, married Dorcas Wilson and had eight children.

3. *Ephraim*—born October 5, 1768, died March 21, 1772.

4. *Chloe*—born November 13, 1770, married Sylvanus Wilson of Camden, New York, November 8, 1792.

5. ***Comfort married Jemima Bacon.*** (*Next in line.*)

6. *Reuben*—born May 19, 1775, died July 10, 1847. He married 1st, Sally Miller, May 25, 1797. She died January 12, 1828, aged 55. He married 2d, Keziah Beach.

7. *David Moss*—born October 24, 1777, married 1st, Mindwell Beach. She died February 4, 1842. He married 2d. in 1842, Sarah Smith. The homestead farm was assigned to him from his father's estate.

8. *Content*—born March 15, 1780, married Samuel Beach, Jr., of Torrington, February, 1802, and died in Dover, New Hampshire, in February, 1871, at the age of 90 years. They had ten children. She was intellectually a superior woman, as well as a loving mother.

9. *Bethia*—born March 29, 1782, married a Wetmore who lived in Camden, New York.

The name of Ephraim Hall is often mentioned on the land records of Wallingford. March 24th, 1752, he deeded a "Certain piece or Percell of land for and in Consideration of ye full and Just Sum of Three hundred and Ninety pounds." He was then a young man of twenty-eight years. He was Collector of Rates, Lister, and Tythingman.

April 27, 1777, Ephraim Hall was one of Captain Elisha Hall's Military Company of Wallingford. It is believed that this Company was formed in accordance with an Act passed by the Connecticut Legislature in 1776, "For regulating the Militia for the better defense of the State;" and that the Company made a part of the Alarm List.

After the church fight in Wallingford, during which the "New Lights" took possession of the church and drove the "Old Society" out, we find that Ephraim Hall did still adhere to the Old Society. His well written signature may be seen in the Town Clerk's office at Wallingford. His will, dated in 1796, is recorded in book No. 4 of the Probate Records of that town. He had a large farm and a large family, and his estate included a Sabbath day house, which the distributors assigned to his sons, Reuben Hall and David Moss Hall.

### COMFORT AND JEMIMA (BACON) HALL.

Comfort Hall, son of Ephraim and Chloe (Moss) Hall, was born in Wallingford, February 25, 1773. Jemima Bacon, daughter of Phineas and Sarah (Atkins) Bacon, was born in

Middletown, Westfield Society, February 2, 1775. They were married in Westfield February 1, 1796, and after two moves settled permanently on a farm in that place. She died February 24, 1847, aged 72. He died November 20, 1855, aged 82. When he was twenty-four years old, the year after their marriage, he received sixty-four acres of land from his father's estate, as a part of his portion, with "Bate house and barn and small barn." Of Comfort Hall, Atkins in his History of Middlefield says: "Although not born in Middlefield, and living just outside its limits, he was identified with its interests. He was of the old type of Methodism; earnest, zealous, a devoted attendant at church, and his home always open to entertain Methodist preachers. Many have a vivid recollection of his fervent prayers. He was one of the original trustees of the M. E. Church in Middlefield." Before that church was formed, he used to drive with his wife to Middletown to attend the evening meetings of the Methodists of that city, and several young sons were left at home alone, in the farm house in Westfield, to spend those evenings—to the best advantage. The echoes of their frolic and laughter long since died away, but the memory of at least one exploit remains.

Five boys were left at home that night, and they were to "do the churning." They not only made the butter, but they took it out of the churn, fashioned it into the likeness of a man, placed it standing on a table, where the father and mother were confronted by the image on entering the house, and—all the boys were in bed! This happened long before the making of butter heads was rendered famous by the Centennial Exhibition, and the work of these youthful artists received no word of praise from any quarter.

Mrs. Jemima (Bacon) Hall was unwearied in her care of the Methodist Preachers, who made her house their home, for a longer or shorter time, as suited their convenience; and many of them on leaving received gloves of her own knitting, warm and woolly. Such as rode the circuit planned to stop at the house of Brother Hall, sure of abundant hospitality and unflinching interest in their work.

The old time turnpikes were maintained by incorporated

companies, who received for their labor and expense, toll from those who passed over the roads. The state record of Conn. says: "Middletown and Meriden turnpike, extending from Middletown to Meriden Meeting house—7 miles. Granted Oct. 1809." Mr. Comfort Hall possessed himself of this turnpike, with the exception of a small interest, which could not be bought, and the care of the road with its unending demand for repairs made him doubly sure that no team of his, or man employed by him, would pass too many days in idleness. He was an energetic man, had a large farm, and was successful in its cultivation. In his later years he used to ride about his lots on horseback, to oversee the workmen. He and his wife owned and enjoyed the first pleasure carriage ever brought to Westfield. It was a vehicle of some pretensions, large and heavy—painted yellow and striped with black—and had a leathern top withal. In her early married life Mrs. Hall used to take two children with her on horseback, when she rode to visit her mother, and on one occasion she took three.

Those who failed to see her fry buckwheat cakes by an open fire can never have an adequate idea of her accomplishments. Her frying pan was of the long handled variety, and holding it over the coals, she stood erect and well back from the greatest heat of the fire; and as she had no misgivings about the result, she was comfortable in body and mind. The cakes were about the size of a breakfast plate; and at just the right moment, by just the right motion, she would, with the most unconcerned aspect, give the handle a little jerk, and up would fly the cake and down it would come with the nicely browned side uppermost. One who watched the performance marveled much that the cakes, after their little excursion, invariably returned to the frying pan and never alighted on the floor. It is not known that she esteemed this worth mentioning, but she *was* proud of the quantity of woollen yarn she could spin in a day. She was a person of strong preferences, and great volubility in expressing them. She had force and energy to make and carry out plans for the interests of her large household, her beloved church and her social life.



While she gave abundantly of her time and strength to build up all these interests, she was also strong and courageous to pull down obstructions and sweep away difficulties, when necessity for such work arose. As an early Methodist, she enjoyed her little part in the controversy incident to the establishment of that great church. She one year rode to "meeting" in a sleigh twenty-two consecutive Sundays, over the country roads. Her seat, in the red brick meeting house in Middlefield, was in the space between the altar rail and the pews, in a rocking chair belonging to herself. The railing was semicircular, and she took her position, not in front of the pulpit, but at one side. There was more room there, and fortunately, that place afforded better opportunities to see the congregation. In winter she had with her a footstove containing coals of fire for her comfort, and, as was then the custom, she brought at all seasons something to nibble—green fennel in its time, and other tasty things. She was at variance with the Abolitionists and to them was attributed the circumstance that on one occasion the cushion of her church chair was demolished and the feathers scattered along the street. At that time discussion of southern slavery was arousing bitterness throughout the northern states. Once upon a time, some of the brethren thought it expedient to "labor" with Sister Hall. Accordingly they went to her house and began with an impertinent question. Her reply was "so bold, high-handed and defiant" that the visitors withdrew; thinking, perhaps, it would be pleasanter, and probably quite as profitable, to labor for the good of the church in some other direction.

Her husband was at times afflicted with the trouble called "Hypo," and one night, asserted with great positiveness, that he should not live till morning; and he employed the hours usually devoted to sleep, in making plans for his wife's care of several small children; suggesting that perhaps some friend would take one of them. She secured silence and quiet for herself by saying, "You needn't worry a bit about the children, for I will get married again and keep them all together." This would seem a bit cruel had his prophecy proved

true, but as he survived her and went on to the age of eighty-two it will do to tell the story. She was a firm believer in apparitions and signs, had warnings of the deaths of her children, and shortly before she went herself, she informed her friends that either she or her husband would die soon; and this was the "sign" shown to her—she was sitting, in stillness and alone, by a low burnt fire on the hearth, where andirons were in use, and after a while one of them arose and *deliberately* turned itself over and rested on its side, while the other kept its place unmoved. She was her own sufficient interpreter.

**CHILDREN OF COMFORT AND JEMIMA (BACON) HALL.**

1. *Sylvester*—born November 22, 1797, baptized by Rev. Joseph Graves, married 1st, Ann Wilcox, November 5, 1821. She died July 20, 1825. They had two daughters. He married 2nd, Rosetta Johnson, daughter of Comfort and Sarah (Bacon) Johnson, December 31, 1825. She died October 30, 1869. He died October 3, 1875. They had two sons; one of whom, Seth J. Hall, married Lois, daughter of Silas and Esther (Buel) Blakeslee of Wallingford. They have three sons and one daughter, and reside in Meriden, where he has, from small beginnings, built up a large and profitable business. He has been member of the City Council, Selectman, Justice of the Peace, Treasurer and Trustee of Meriden Hospital, Director of the Middlesex County Bank, Director of the Meriden National Bank, Director of the City Savings Bank, Trustee of the State Reform School, State Senator of Connecticut from the Sixth district, and has occupied various other positions of public trust. Sylvester Hall settled on a farm adjoining that of his father.

2 *Harley married Martha Cone Hall.* (*Next in line.*)

3. *Miles*—born March 5, 1801, baptized by Rev. Mr. Hines, died October 15, 1875. He married 1st, Ann Pelton, March 20, 1826. She died in September, 1839. They had three children. He married 2nd, Louisa Miller, daughter of Ichabod and Sarah Miller and widow of Isaac Miller. She

died September 13, 1866. They had two daughters. He married 3rd, widow Irene Abel.

4. *Abia*—born October 28, 1802, died November 24, 18 12.

5. *Aaron*—born April 5, 1804, died April 5, 1804.

6. *Amos*—born August 17, 1807, was baptized by Rev. Charles Smith, and died April 1, 1825. He was a student at Wesleyan University, preparing for the ministry, at the time of his death. Mr. Comfort Hall greatly desired that one of his sons should be a Methodist Preacher.

7. *Cornelius*—born August 26, 1809, baptized by Rev. E. Washburn, married April 27, 1857, Julianne Hale, daughter of Joseph and Julia (Stow) Hale and granddaughter of Judge Joshua Stow, who caused to be placed in the Constitution of Connecticut, the article which secured complete religious toleration in the state. Cornelius Hall died February 19, 1882. His wife died January 23, 1881. They had three children.

8. *Seth*—born August 4, 1813, baptized by Rev. E. Washburn, died February 15, 1826.

9. *Johnson Comfort*—born June 26, 1815, baptized by Rev. William Jewet, died unmarried, June 18, 1888.

10. *Winsell Bacon*—born December 1, 1819, baptized by Rev. R. Harris, died December 5, 1822. When this baby began to enjoy walking, he one day wandered out among the bee hives, a little distance from the house. The bees were very active just at that time, and resented the intrusion. They attacked the little fellow in great numbers, and he fell down among them. His mother, in the house heard his cries, just in time to save him from being stung to death. She rushed in among the infuriated insects, picked up her little sufferer and started for the house; the bees persistently following, clinging to, and stinging them.

### HARLEY AND MARTHA CONE (HALL) HALL.

Harley Hall, 2nd. son of Comfort and Jemima (Bacon) Hall, was born March 21, 1799. He was baptized by Rev.

Mr. Hines and died in Middlefield, April 24, 1874, aged 75 years. He married Martha Cone Hall and was a farmer in Middlefield, his house standing about half a mile from the home of his childhood. Soon after his marriage he went to the city of Middletown, to engage in a different occupation; but he was homesick and soon returned to the old friends, the old scenes and the old work. It was for him a memorable break in the long monotony, when at the age of about sixty years, he drove, with his wife, from Middlefield to Montreal and after visiting a week in that place, drove back home. He never tired of describing the scenery from different points on the road; and indeed, a distant landscape was always a delight to him. One of the pleasures of his later years was giving of the choicest products of his farm to his children, who had settled in new homes of their own.

Among the remnants of the wedding outfit of Martha Cone Hall are a dozen English dining-plates of the beautiful, rich, dark blue which has become a lost art. The design represents Castle Garden and New York's welcome to Lafayette, as a visitor. After the return of General Lafayette to the United States, by invitation of the American Congress, English potters exercised their art in the production of a great variety of designs in china, commemorative of that event, and these pieces found a ready sale throughout the States. Among the best of these devices, and by far the most popular, was a representation of his landing, amid the acclamations of the people and the firing of cannon, as he was welcomed to our shores by the military and dignitaries of the city and of the nation. This spirited scene is shown in the picture on the plates; beneath which is printed, "Landing of Gen. Lafayette at Castle Garden, New York, 16th, August, 1824. The manufacturer of the pieces bearing this print was Mr. James Clews, one of the foremost potters of his time, whose factories were in Staffordshire, England. He was father of Mr. Henry Clews, the American financier.

MarthaCone Hall, eldest child of William and Martha (Cone) Hall, was born in East Haddam, Conn., April 3, 1805, and died in Meriden, Conn., at the home of her daughter,

April 20, 1880, in her 75th year. She was, in early life, a member of the first Congregational Church of Middletown, and was dismissed to the Methodist Church at Middlefield, in 1843. She married Harley Hall, June 8, 1828. The ceremony took place in church, in Wethersfield, Conn., after the sermon, in presence of the ordinary Sunday congregation. This bridal couple drove to their wedding in company, but sat in different parts of the meeting-house, according to the custom of the time; and when the moment for the marriage arrived he brought her out from her seat among the women, on the opposite side of the aisle, and led her forward to the minister, in her gown of white nainsook.

Her father died when she was seventeen years of age—a calamity which changed the whole aspect of her life—but with her unconquerable disposition to “Look on the bright side,” as she expressed it, her memory dwelt on the pleasant things in their intercourse, and her love and admiration for him were unspoiled by selfish regrets for her own loss. Even in her old age—her beautiful black eyes—so soft and bright—would shine and sparkle with delight as she spoke of him. At his death she was left a widow’s eldest child, with a young brother and sister. Much was required of her and she came to woman’s estate with habits of self-sacrificing usefulness, a careful regard for all the proprieties and an earnest devotion to her duty, her religion and her God. Courage, loyalty, fidelity and truthfulness were natural to her and needed no cultivation. A woman who would have graced any position—she took up the work of a small farmer’s wife, with a capacity for making the best of everything, a cheerfulness and sweetness that glorified her plain surroundings and always kept a small circle of brightness about her, of which she was the shining center. With a sense of security delightful to remember, her children nestled in that warmth and light. To her unflinching cheerfulness was added a ready wit; original, quaint, unexpected, which served to brighten the daily pathway and flashed where it was most needed—on the rough places. Like this: she and her young son were wearily plodding homeward, with a lagging horse, but one that would

never permit another horse he might see traveling on the road before him, to go out of his sight. The boy remarked, "Now if the stage was ahead of us, he would keep up with it." "Yes," she replied, "but we can't very well keep a stage for him to follow." The boy, grown to manhood and burdened with business cares, told this story with a bright smile.

She was worthy of the *respectful* love of her children and she had it to the end; not the condescending kindness which is so poor a substitute. Like the Roman matron who presented her children calling them her jewels, this mother counted *hers* as great riches. She *trusted* them and seldom gave detailed directions, but general precepts were repeatedly impressed upon them. She would say "Keep *good* company or none;" which words, if they obeyed would save them from numberless temptations while minute and wearisome particulars might not, after all, meet the circumstances they would encounter. Or, if they sometimes complained of their clothes, she would answer "If you behave as well as you look I shall be glad" or "you will do well enough;" and this she would say with such evident admiration of her child as would lead to forgetting the clothes, and over and over she taught the lesson that real worth consists in what one *is* and *does* and not in what one *has*.

When the young lives were troubled or distressed by the perplexities which seem so dreadful to the inexperienced, her tenderness and sympathy were unailing; but she would say—"my child, it is a *little* thing, rise above it." She possessed an inborn spirit of independence, which was fostered and developed by her circumstances. Asking nothing for herself, she labored with unremitting energy for the comfort and happiness of others. Even every dumb animal on the place had a good friend in her; so just and pitiful was she. With a pride that would not stoop to self-assertion, she bore indignities with composure which hid her suffering. There was no vindictiveness in her nature; but to know that she was "in the right" was ever, for her, sufficient triumph.

Reaching back to some of the best families of Eng-

land in "ye olden time," she seemed to have been, by some subtle law of transmission, endowed with the noblest traits of succeeding generations. She was a woman of dignified bearing as became one with her clear vision, sound judgment and inflexible courage. Reading was a joy to her; for she loved instruction, and took large views of the world and its work. Littleness, fussiness, flimsiness, she dismissed from her notice, with the one word—"Frivolous!" While she was prudent, and had a keen appreciation of the value of wealth, *integrity* was in her eyes of far greater worth; and all intriguing, taking unfair advantage of another's ignorance, weakness or necessity, she utterly despised.

In the long months of her last illness, she did not waste away, but was still beautiful to look upon, and her gratitude, her fortitude, the sweetness of her temper, and her happy welcome to her friends, made her bedside the pleasantest place in the house. What she most desired for herself and for her children, was expressed in her often repeated admonition to "Be good;" and that was her last message to them just before she left the world.

To her may be applied, in all truthfulness, the words of King Lemuel describing "The virtuous woman. For her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her; she will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. She seeketh wool and flax and worketh willingly with her hands. She riseth also while it is yet night and giveth meat to her household. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. She maketh fine linen and selleth it and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. Strength and honor are her clothing. She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to her household and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up and call her blessed. A woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised."

CHILDREN OF HARLEY AND MARTHA CONE (HALL) HALL.

1. *Sophia Fidelia Hall married Levi Elmore Coe.*

Sophia Fidelia Hall, eldest child of Harley and Martha Cone (Hall) Hall, was born April 6, 1829. Levi Elmore Coe, youngest child of Col. Levi and Sarah (Ward) Coe, was born June 6, 1828. They were married November 27, 1851. Many wedding guests witnessed the ceremony, at the house of the bride's parents.

Their children were—

1. *A son*—born September 3, 1859, died September 3, 1859.

2. *Charles Levi*—born December 4, 1860, at his Grandfather Hall's house in Middlefield. He died February 19, 1862, in his father's house, on the south corner of Pleasant and Crescent streets, Meriden.

Hon. Levi E. Coe and his family lived in Meriden, Conn., of which city he was for three years Mayor. He was a man of eminent ability, whose energies were mostly spent in serving the public. He was year after year elected to positions of trust and responsibility, was many years in office by appointment of the state of Connecticut, and for some time, by commission of the United States. He became Treasurer of the Meriden Savings Bank when its assets were only twenty-five thousand dollars, was many years its President, and saw its wealth increase to four millions under his fostering care. Born and reared on a Middlefield farm, he retained his interest in agriculture, and was an officer and active leader in various Town and State societies for promoting its prosperity. He was a Republican, deeply versed in politics; and many a success of his party was largely due to his shrewdness and determination, with a devotion which knew not night from day in its service. He was long a Vestryman of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church. He was a Free Mason from his early manhood and reached an honorable standing in the Order. He was usually addressed as Judge, from his long incumbency of that office, in the Probate, City and Police Courts of Meriden. He was prompt and active—always ready to take the tide "at its flood." One secret of his successful career lay in the ability to concentrate his energies on the subject in hand.



Among his benefactions to the public was the gift of a Free Library to the town of Middlefield, with a suitable building of stone. He was author and compiler of the "Coe-Ward Memorial," a genealogical work published in 1897. At the age of 71 years he was elected President of the Meriden National Bank and was still President of the Meriden Savings Bank.

## **2. *Norman Cone Hall married Harriet Elizabeth Redfield.***

She was daughter of Roswell and Harriet (Stone) Redfield. He was born December 31, 1832, and died February 24, 1892. Accompanied by his sister and her husband, they went to the house of a minister and were married, November 13, 1853.

When he was a little boy, he had a small trunk, into which he would collect everything he could persuade to *go in*, and then travel all over the house with his load, insisting that everybody should "buy something;" and this was repeated day after day, to his never ending satisfaction and the weariness of his patrons. He never outgrew the desire to sell something. It early indicated his life work, in which he succeeded well. He retained, to an unusual degree, a lover's admiration for his wife; and was a kind and sympathetic father.

From notices in Meriden newspapers: "In the death of Norman C. Hall, Meriden loses a man of whom, in all truth it can be said—he was a good citizen. At home and abroad he was always the same, being ever courteous, considerate, faithful to his obligations and honorable in all the relations of life. During his long business career he progressed quietly and tranquilly, making no enemies and many friends."

He was not a member of any church; but "The Chronicle," a periodical published by the 1st. Congregational Church, said: "Mr. Hall was widely known as a citizen and merchant, and held in great respect. He was a man of integrity, and invariably commended himself in business and social circles, as one whose word was his bond and whose character was above the least reproach."

The children of Norman and Harriet (Redfield) Hall were, *Wilbur Eugene*—born April 7, 1857, died April 16, 1862, *Edward Norman*—born December 27, 1859, and *Emma Louisa*—born August 1, 1864. She married Fred M. Miller, November 5, 1882. They had a daughter born January 3, 1892. Emma, at her father's suggestion, named the little girl *Martha*, in memory of his mother. On Friday, December 17, 1897, in the New Haven Superior Court, a divorce was granted to Mrs. Emma Hall Miller from Fred M. Miller. It was discovered that he had, for years, been leading a double life and had another family in Boston, while his business and acknowledged home was in Meriden, Conn.

### 3. *Betsey Newton Hall married Lumon Wetmore Cook.*

She was born October 18, 1836, and died April 9, 1895, aged 58 years. He was son of Wilson and Emeline (Wetmore) Cook. He died October 16, 1894, aged 60. They were married November 17, 1853. It was a very quiet wedding in her childhood's home. They had one child—a daughter, born February 20, 1861, died January 24, 1862. The names of her mother's mother and aunt were given to *her* and she was called *Martha Louisa*. When they brought this baby for burial, so much water was found in the grave that those who loved the little one could not lay her there, but had another grave made, where the earth was dry.

Betsey Newton Hall was by nature fitted to enjoy the world and to make the world happier for her presence in it. She was a comely woman; with rosy cheeks, animated expression, and eyes of especial brilliancy; so deeply black that, at times, when she was a child, one could not see the pupils. In her youthful days her favorite amusement was repeating from memory long articles she had read—poetry, sermons or addresses of noted men. She was the greatly beloved pet of her father's household; and her right to that distinction was never questioned, but, to the end of her life, the joy and brightness of the family intercourse depended largely on her presence. At the age of seventeen years, with a heart full of

love and devotion, and with a child's high hopes for the future, she entered upon an untried life, which proved, for her, a life of severest discipline. Speaking of her, the Rev. Dr. Deshon, a minister of long experience and close observation, said—"I never saw any one whose life was so entirely given for others as hers was." With her bright intellect and capacity for doing "what her hands found to do," she managed, in the midst of many discouragements, to keep an attractive home. While she was denied her rightful share in the innocent pleasures of social life, and keenly felt the loss, she was cheery to a wonderful degree and her laugh was like the laugh of a child, even when she was forty or fifty years old.

The record of the First Congregational Church at Meriden, Connecticut says, "Betsey Newton Cook, baptized July 4, 1858. Received into church P. July, 1858. No. 1989." She had a trustful disposition and her religion partook of that character. She spoke of her approaching death without the slightest agitation and planned for it as peacefully as she could have done for an every day event.

Of the nineteen Patentees, named in the Connecticut Charter of King Charles II., 1662:

Richard Treat was her Grandfather.

John Deming was her Grandfather.

John Clerke was her Grandfather.

Henry Wolcott was her Uncle.

Matthew Campfield was her Aunt's husband.

Thomas Welles was her Aunt's husband.

*(With the great, greats omitted.)*

Probably, Daniell Clerke; and perhaps, Henry Clerke; also named Patentees, were her far away Uncles.

#### 4. **Rufus Hall married Esther Aseneth Grover.**

He was born October 3, 1839. She was daughter of Arden and Sarah Maria (Clark) Grover, born June 2, 1837. They were married April 25, 1859. This was a morning wedding, at her father's house, attended by a small company of friends. She died at midnight December 18, 1891. Rufus Hall died on Sunday, February 3, 1901. He was a man of

good business ability with a high sense of honor; and the men he employed counted him among their best friends. He was day by day, doing little acts of kindness that made life happier wherever he went. In him were united invincible strength of will, quick sympathy and ready wit. Generous, genial, social—while he lived the people said, "Everybody likes him;" and the sincere expressions of grief and bereavement at his death revealed the wide-spread and loving attachment of the citizens among whom he had lived. Said one of them, "He always had a smile and encouraging word for everyone and has left this world a great deal richer and better by his life." A local newspaper said, "Mr. Hall was known by nearly everyone in Meriden and the news of his death will be received with genuine sorrow all over the city."

The children of Rufus and Esther Aseneth (Grover) Hall were *Effie Maria*—born February 13, 1860, died March 1, 1862, and *Eugene Ashley*—born August 7, 1865. He married, on December 15, 1897, Edna Adele Mix, daughter of John W. and Kate (Wallace) Mix, and a descendant of the first Thomas Mix of New Haven. Their children are—*Fanny*—born November 15, 1898, and *Edna*—born February 3, 1900.

Eugene Ashley Hall, when a boy, commenced work in The Meriden Savings Bank, where he remained for eighteen years, and when he resigned his position was elected to a place on the Board of Bank Directors. He has been Trustee, Secretary and Treasurer of the Connecticut State School for Boys, Treasurer of the State Agricultural Society and Treasurer of the Town of Meriden. He is well and favorably known; a 32<sup>o</sup> Free Mason and a Son of the American Revolution. As they used to say in colonial days—"He is of good repute."

The four children of Harley and Martha Cone (Hall) Hall, all had homes and families in Meriden, and a child from each family died as follows:

January 24, 1862, Martha Louisa—Betsey's daughter.

February 19, 1862, Charles Levi—Sophia's son.

March 1, 1862, Effie Maria—Rufus's daughter.

April 16, 1862, Wilbur Eugene—Norman's son.

Charles J. Hoadly, LL.D., undoubted authority on the history of Connecticut, said, in speaking of the Hall family of Wallingford, "This was early one of the best families in the State."

The number of medical men in the family is quite remarkable; in fact, it has produced a long *procession* of doctors, following each other to the grave: among them Dr. Jonathan Hall, his grandson, Dr. Jonathan Hall, Dr. Isaac Hall, the earliest of his profession in Meriden, and Dr. William Brenton Hall, active and famous in his day. He was son of Brenton Hall, Esq., of Meriden, and grandson of Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire. He was born in 1764, graduated at Yale in 1786, commenced practice in Middletown in 1790, married in 1793, Mehitabel, daughter of Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons of Revolutionary fame. In August, 1796, he became noted for his heroic conduct in attending cases of yellow fever at Middle Haddam. The disease was brought on a brig that landed there and the whole village was panic stricken. The three doctors departed and did not return till all traces of the disease had disappeared and about two hundred of their employers followed their example. Dr. William Brenton Hall of Middletown went down there and attended to the patients. He was largely engaged in teaching medicine. He was interested in the subject of inoculation, believed in its good effects, and was anxious for its general introduction. In 1792 the town of Wallingford voted permission to Dr. Hall to open a house of inoculation for smallpox on his father's farm, in the northeast part of Meriden, near the Middletown line. Dr. Hall became bound to pay forty shillings or more for every case of smallpox spreading from the persons inoculated. He died at the age of 45 years. Eunice Hall, wife of Col. Joseph Pitkin and of Jonathan Law, Governor of Connecticut, was of the Wallingford Hall family. Also, Lyman Hall, Governor of Georgia and Signer of the Declaration of Independence; and also many Revolutionary soldiers, both officers and privates. Other members of this family were the Hon. John Hall, a leading figure in the Colony and father of Governor Lyman Hall;

Rev. Theophilus Hall, graduate of Yale College and first minister of Meriden, Rev. Samuel Hall, first minister of Cheshire, Henry C. Hall, for many years professor in Dartmouth College, Judge Nathan K. Hall, Post Master General during President Filmore's administration, and Professor Asaph Hall, of the Naval Observatory at Washington, D. C., who on the night of August 11th, 1877, discovered one of the moons of the planet Mars and on the night of the 17th discovered the other. This success will connect the name of Professor Asaph Hall with the satellites of Mars, as long as the science of Astronomy exists. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard University and that of LL. D. from Yale College and from Cambridge University, Eng.

## Watson Family.

---

1. Edward Watson married Widow Grace Walker.
2. Their daughter, Grace Watson, married Thomas Hall.
3. Their son, Joseph Hall, married Bethia Terrel.
4. Their son, Ephraim Hall, married Chloe Moss.
5. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jenima Bacon.
6. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### EDWARD AND GRACE (WALKER) WATSON.

In 1644, Edward Watson took the oath of fidelity from Governor Eaton. July 1, 1652, he married Grace, widow of John Walker of New Haven, and died in 1660. In 1661 an inventory of the estate of Edward and Grace Watson was presented to the court—an estate “formerly appointed to Mary Walker, in ye house and land of her father.”

#### CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND GRACE (WALKER) WATSON.

1. *Grace married Thomas Hall.* (See Hall Family of Wallingford.)

2. *John*—born September 22, 1656, baptized in September, 1656.

John Walker was in New Haven in 1639 and died in 1652. The name of his wife was Grace and their children were *Mary*, who was baptized in March, 1641, and married John Brown, January 1, 1660; and *Hannah*, baptized in September, 1646, who married in May, 1668, Samuel Hall, brother of Thomas Hall. Hannah Walker (Hall) and Grace Watson (Hall) were half sisters, having the same mother.

## Moss Family.

---

1. John Moss married —
2. Their son, John Moss, married Martha Lothrop.
3. Their son, Solomon Moss, married Ruth Peck.
4. Their son, David Moss, married Mindwell Doolittle.
5. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
6. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Another line from John Moss 1st. of New Haven.

1. John Moss married —
2. Their daughter, Mary Moss, married John Peck.
3. Their daughter, Mary Peck, married John Dowlittle.
4. Their son, Samuel Doolittle, married Mehitabel.
5. Their daughter, Mindwell Doolittle, married David Moss.
6. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
7. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### JOHN MOSS 1st. OF NEW HAVEN.

“Mosse or Moss is, in England, an ancient and honored name. Its claim to a high antiquity is justified by its early occurrence in History. Right Rev. Charles Moss, D. D. was Bishop of Bath and Wells and had a son who was Bishop of Oxford and a daughter who married the under Secretary of State, and the name has not been rare among the clergy of the established church. Tradition assigns John Moss a place among the relatives of Bishop Moss. He was one of the original signers of the New Haven ‘Fundamental agreement’ and was an active member of that Colony. He was a Godly Puritan, fraternized by the holiest and wisest men in the community.” He resided there thirty years, was enrolled among



the "Principal men" of that place and when the Colony undertook the settlement of Wallingford, he, with Abraham Dowlittle and two others, was appointed by the town of New Haven, a committee with power "To manage all plantation affairs in ye said village," proving that he was honored and trusted; and the New Haven records show that he had long been trusted there; as the "Godly Puritans" did trust each other—with a vigilant supervision. Following are extracts from public records, "Feb. 18, 1639 John Moss was admitted member of the Generall Court. April 1640 Itt is ordered that John Moss" and others "shall pay each of them 1<sup>s</sup> fine for trees which they did fall disorderly. 1642 Bro. Moss is chosen Corporall. July 1, 1644 Att a Generall Court held at New Haven Gov. Theophilus Eaton, received the oath of fidelity and then he gave it to John Moss" and others. "1645 Mr. Browning and John Moss are desired to clear mistakes between them about the defective fences in the oyster shell field, which the viewers have given them warning of 3 times and yet they are not mended. 1646 John Mosse beinge bidd to walke the rownds on the Lord's day, came into the meeting house and stayed there—so that the service was neglected—fined 10<sup>s</sup>. 1648 John Moss was before the court as attorney for his brother in law, John Charles. 1648 John Moss deeded land—two pieces; and the same year he was chosen fence viewer, as he had been previously. July 4, 1648 John Moss and others were complained of for being absent from the court when their names were read. They made their excuse, that their cows were lost the Saboth day before, and they were faine to go looke them, having no other to do it, and John Moss further saith, that he had loades of goods aboard the lighter, which he apprehended to be in some danger, because the winde was high that morning, and thought it his duty to goe and looke after them. The court considering the case of them all extraordinary and could not be prevented before, past it without a fine for this time. 1664 John Moss was Deputy to the Generall Court for New Haven." In 1670 John Moss and his three associates on the committee appointed for the purpose, laid out a highway six rods wide, corresponding to

the present main street of Wallingford with ranges of house lots on each side of the street, containing six acres to each lot. These house lots were distributed to the settlers. In the transfer of land from the committee to individual proprietors no money or consideration was required or paid. The houses were built near together for greater security. The committee having arranged all the preliminaries, surrendered their trust into the hands of the planters, who thereupon became a "Towne;" after which one of their first acts was to set off portions of land for meadow and for woodland to each planter at convenient distances from the village. In 1670 the Branford bounds were in dispute and John Moss was one of a committee to act on the matter. In 1672 he was one of those chosen to make the second distribution of land in Wallingford, and at that time his name had the prefix Mr. In relation to the first tax in that town it is recorded that John Moss and three others "ingage to provide 1500 good marchantable pipe staves and deliver them at the place called logmine wharfe, and it was voted that others pay their proportion in the like manner, in some other good pay." May 9, 1672 the General Court appointed John Moss commissioner for Wallingford and from that time on he was sometimes Deputy and was usually Commissioner, receiving an appointment to that office as late as 1697 when he was 93 years of age. In the words of the General Court record "Mr. John Moss is commissioned by the Court, to joyne people together in marriage, according to law, to administer oaths to persons upon necessary occasions and to grant warrants and take testimonies." The Wallingford town record shows that many people were married by him. In 1675 he was one of those appointed to lay out grants of land, was on the committee to lay the foundation of a church and was appointed by the State Council to sign the bills of soldiers, to be paid out of the public treasury. His home lot in Wallingford was near the south end of Main street, as at first laid out, and another lot was at some time assigned him, on the west side of the same street. He having failed to comply with the conditions of the last mentioned grant the land was taken from him and given to his son John

Moss who built his house on it, and he and his wife Martha lived and died there; and there the 1st John Moss ended his long life. His gravestone still stands in the old burial place at Wallingford—a low brown slab, ornamented with an engraved heart on which is inscribed “Mr. John MoSs. Born 1604 Died 1707 A. E. 103.”

**CHILDREN OF JOHN MOSS 1st. OF NEW HAVEN.**

1. *John*—baptized January 11, 1639.
2. *Samuel*—baptized April 4, 1641.
3. *Abigail*—baptized April 10, 1642, married Abraham Dowlittle, July 2nd. 1663 as his 2nd. wife. She died November 5, 1710.

4. *Joseph*—“3rd son” baptized November 6, 1643, died in 1727. He married 1st. Sarah Gilbert, 2nd. Mary Barker. He resided in New Haven, where, as appears from the records, he was a useful and worthy member of the community, filling many offices. He was father of the Rev. Joseph Moss of Derby, Conn., from whom, through his daughter Abigail, descended Chancellor James Kent, whose name is placed among those of the greatest jurists of all times. He began the preparation of his Commentaries at the age of 63 years. The monument to the Rev. Mr. Moss, in Derby, bears this inscription—“Here lyes interr’d ye body of ye Rev. Mr. Joseph Moss ye faithful and affectionate Pastor of ye flock in this town 25 years—a learned man, a good Christian who departed this Life Jany. 23rd. Anno Dom. 1731. Ætatis Suæ 53.

With holy ardor of Seraphic love  
He dropt his clay and soared to Christ above.”

He was a minister of high standing in the Connecticut of his time and was author of an almanac, perhaps the first printed in the State. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1699 and received the degree of A. M. from Yale in 1702. Soon after his graduation he became Rector of the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven and remained in that position until 1706, when he began his pastorate at Derby. He married Dorcas Rosewell Trowbridge, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Rosewell) Trowbridge.

5. *Ephraim*—baptized November 16, 1645.
6. ***Mary married John Peck.*** (*See Peck Family of New Haven.*)
7. *Mercy*—baptized April 1, 1649, married Elizabeth, was a proprietor of New Haven and died in 1684.
8. ***John married Martha Lothrop.*** (*Next in line.*)
9. *Elizabeth*—born October 7, 1652.
10. *Hester*—born January 2, 1654. [1653 on record.]
11. *Isaac*—born November 27, 1655 and died in 1659 at New Haven.

### JOHN AND MARTHA (LOTHROP) MOSS.

John Moss, son of John Moss 1st. of New Haven and Wallingford, was born October 12, 1650 and died March 31, 1717. He married Martha, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop December 12, 1676. She was born in January 1657 and died September 21, 1719. Their homestead was long known as the old Moss place, and in later years as the Moses Y. Beach place.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARTHA (LOTHROP) MOSS.

1. *Esther*—born January 5, 1678.
2. *Samuel*—born November 10, 1680, married by Mr. Street, December 15, 1704, to Susannah Hall. They had a large family and she died at the age of 83 years. He became a prominent man of his town. The following is inscribed on his gravestone in Wallingford—"In memory of Mr. Deacon Samuel Moss July ye 29th. 1766 in ye 85th year of his Age.

The Sweet Remembrance of The just,  
Shall flourish When they Sleep in Dust."

3. *John*—born November 10, 1682, died May 14, 1755. (g. s.) He was married to Elizabeth Hall by Mr. Street, February 25, 1708.
4. *Martha*—born December 22, 1684.
5. ***Solomon married Ruth Peck.*** (*Next in line.*)
6. *Isaac*—born July 6, 1692, died October 1, 1750. He was married May 2, 1717, to Hannah Royce by Captain

Hall. She died March 1, 1736. He married 2nd, Keziah Bowers.

7. *Mary*—born July 23, 1694, was married to Solomon Munson, by Justice Hall, June 28, 1714. They lived in Wallingford.

8. *Israel*—born December 31, 1696, married Lidea (Lydia) and resided in Wallingford and Cheshire.

9. *Benjamin*—born February 10, 1702, died June 10, 1761. He was married to Abigail Cole, by Capt. Yale, March 28, 1728. Residence, Cheshire.

### SOLOMON AND RUTH (PECK) MOSS.

Solomon Moss, 5th child of John and Martha (Lothrop) Moss, was born July 9, 1690 and died October 10, 1752. He married January 28, 1714, Ruth Peck, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Atkins) Peck. She was bapt. May 3, 1696, (ch. rec.) She died March 29, 1728 and he was married to Sarah Fenn by Captain Yale August 1, 1728. The search for Ruth Peck who married Solomon Moss was long and discouraging, but at last she was revealed by Solomon Moss himself, in a document on file in the Hall of Records at Hartford.

#### CHILDREN OF SOLOMON AND RUTH (PECK) MOSS.

1. *Daniel*—born October 28, 1714, was married to Mary Watts by Mr. White, October 13, 1737.

2. ***David married Mindwell Doolittle.*** (*Next in line.*)

3. *Abigail*—born March 7, 1718, and died September 11, 1725.

4. *Solomon*—born October 31, 1719, died in 1755. He married Elizabeth Fenn.

5. *Ruth*—born August 5, 1721.

6. *Martha*—born September 30, 1723.

7. *Abigail*—born in September, 1725.

The children of Solomon and Sarah (Fenn) Moss were *Sarah*, born May 2, 1729, and died July 9, 1729; *Jonathan*, born February 8, 1731, married Esther Curtice and resided in Wallingford; and *Sarah*, born November 28, 1734, married Theophilus Jones, September 22, 1755.

## DAVID AND MINDWELL (DOOLITTLE) MOSS.

David Moss, second child of Solomon and Ruth (Peck) Moss, was born May 15, 1716, and died May 16, 1766. He married Mindwell Doolittle October 7, 1737. They lived in Wallingford. She was born June 11, 1715, the daughter of Samuel and Mehitabel Doolittle.

### CHILDREN OF DAVID AND MINDWELL DOOLITTLE MOSS.

1. *Chloe* married *Ephraim Hall*. (See *Hall family of Wallingford*.)

2. *Simeon*—born October 16, 1740, married Eunice Hackley, November, 1764. They lived in Wallingford.

3. *Amos*—born September 30, 1742, married Eleanor Culver and settled at Shootsbury, Mass.

4. *David*—born December 26, 1746, married Eunice Hall, daughter of Ephraim Hall and his first wife, Eunice. Residence, Litchfield, Conn.

5. *Solomon*—born February 18, 1749, died June 4, 1820. He married Molly Spellman and removed to Litchfield.

6. *Chauncy*—born March 14, 1751, married Tryphena Brestow and removed to Camden, N. J.

7. *Abel*—born December 13, 1753, married Annis ——— and had a family.

8. *Naomi*—born October 1, 1755, married Simeon Hopson, of Litchfield, and removed to Lebanon, N. Y.

9. *Joseph*—born August 6, 1757, married and removed to Litchfield.

The "Memorial of the Morses," a valuable book, by Rev. Abner Morse was published in 1850, thirty years after the work was commenced. In it we are told that "John of New Haven and the first four generations of his race signed their names *Moss*; and a highly respected part of his descendants have retained this spelling, while others have exchanged *Moss* for the more common name of *Morse*."

## Lothrop Family.

1176049

1. John Lowthroppe, of Cherry Burton, England.
2. His son, Robert Lowthroppe, married Ellen —
3. Their son, Thomas Lowthroppe, married Mary —
4. Their son, Rev. John Lothrop, married Hannah Howse.
5. Their son, Samuel Lothrop, married Elizabeth Scudder.
6. Their daughter, Martha Lothrop, married John Moss.
7. Their son, Solomon Moss, married Ruth Peck.
8. Their son, David Moss, married Mindwell Doolittle.
9. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
10. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
11. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
12. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Lowthrope, a small parish in the East Riding of York, England, is a perpetual curacy in the archdeaconry of York. This parish gave name to the family of Lothrop, Lothrop, Lowthroppe. The church which was dedicated to St. Martin had Robert de Lowthroppe for one of its chaplains before 1398 in the reign of Richard the 2nd. It is now partly ruined, the tower and chancel being almost entirely overgrown with ivy. It was a collegiate church from 1333, for a rector, six chantry priests and three clerks, and was formerly a very handsome structure. The portion now in use for Divine service is the nave; the chancel having been desecrated for a considerable period. In this part of the church are two large ash trees and some curious monuments.

In recent years the village is pleasant and neatly built, and contains three chapels—Wesleyan Methodist, Primitive Methodist and Baptist.

Our pedigree of the old Lowthroppe family, which had its earliest seat at Lowthrope, must begin with the great grandfather of the American pioneer :

**JOHN LOWTHROPPE.**

Early in the 16th. century he was living in Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe. He was, though belonging to a junior branch of the family, a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates, both in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the country. In the 37th year of the reign of Henry 8th he appears on a Yorkshire subsidy roll assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. This John Lowthroppe had a son Robert who married Ellen.

**ROBERT AND ELLEN LOWTHROPPE.**

He succeeded to the estate of his father in Cherry Burton and died in 1558. The names of their children, preserved to us in his will, are:

1. *Thomas married Mary.* (*Next in line.*)
2. *Elizabeth.*
3. *Isabell.*

**THOMAS AND MARY LOWTHROPPE.**

Thomas Lowthroppe, eldest son of Robert and Ellen Lowthroppe, married 1st, Elizabeth (widow) Clark, who was buried in Etton, England, July 29, 1574. He married 2nd, Mary, who was buried in Etton, January 6, 1588. He married 3rd, Jane, who died in 1606.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY LOWTHROPPE.**

1. *Anne*—baptized at Etton, July 29, 1576.
2. *Mary*—married John Gallant.
3. *Thomas*—baptized at Etton, October 14, 1582, was admitted to Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1601 and took his Bachelor's Degree in 1604. He married Elizabeth.
4. *John married Hannah Howse.* (*Next in line.*)
5. *William*—baptized May 24, 1587.

**REV. JOHN AND HANNAH (HOWSE) LOTHROPP.**

Rev. John Lothrop, for this is the form in which he wrote his name, was the 4th child of Thomas and Mary



Lowthroppe. He was baptized in Etton, England, December 20, 1584, and became the pioneer and founder of a large family of Lothrops in America. He deserves a much more complete biography than our sources of information will furnish. Savage says, "It is much regretted that no better account of this eminent confessor is obtained." He entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1601, was graduated A. B. in 1605 and A. M. in 1609. He married 1st, Hannah Howse, of Eastwell, County Kent, England. Marriage license issued in Canterbury, England, October 10, 1610 from L. Culleton's Heraldic Office, No. 25 Cranborne street, London.

He was Curate in the parish church in Egerton, Kent, forty-eight miles from London, Eng. He was admitted to his living about 1611 by Dean and Chapter of St. Paul. It was probably his first and only charge as a minister of the English Church. That he was an acceptable minister we have no reason to doubt.

The church in which he officiated was an ancient structure standing on the summit of a rounded hill, and could be seen from a great distance.

The site was beautiful and the church itself, named for St James, consisted of two aisles and a chancel. At the west end rose a square tower with a beacon turret—a feature which gives a charm to so many pleasant English landscapes. Here Mr. Lothrop labored faithfully as long as his judgment approved the ritual and government of the English church; but, in 1623, he espoused the cause of the Independents. The next year he succeeded Rev. Henry Jacobs in London, and became minister of the first Congregational Church organized in England; which had been formed under the ministry of Mr. Jacobs. Under Mr. Lothrop's charge the congregation had no place of worship, their meetings being illegal. Only such as could meet the obliquy, and risk the danger, of worshipping God in violation of human statutes, were likely to be found in that secret gathering. Yet in goodly numbers, in such places as they could stealthily occupy, they held together and were comforted and instructed by the minister of their choice. They were tracked to their retreat where they were

holding a religious meeting in a private room in Black Friars. Forty-two were seized and cast into prison and eighteen escaped. While Mr. Lothrop was in prison his wife "Fell sick, of which sickness she died." After it became evident that she would not recover and shortly before her death he was allowed to visit her, but went back again to prison. It is said that after she died six of her children went to the Bishop and begged of him to let their father come home, telling him they were left alone and had nobody to take care of them. After two years in prison, Mr. Lothrop was released only on condition of his leaving the country. On his liberation he joined the persecuted founders of a great nation in the new world. In 1634, he, with his children and thirty-four of his church and congregation embarked for Boston, having for fellow passengers Rev. Zackary Symmes, Ann Hutchinson and many others. Rev. John Lothrop's arrival in New England was of such importance that Governor Winthrop made public mention of it, noting and commending "the modesty and reserve of one who had so prominently, so ably, so fearlessly upheld the Puritan faith." The Governor in his journal, under date of September 18, 1634, says: "The Griffin and another ship, now arriving, with about 200 passengers. Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Simms two Godly ministers coming in the same ship." The next passage shows how tender the conscience of Mr. Lothrop was on a question of Christian propriety. Governor Winthrop wrote, "Mr. Lothrop, being in Boston on sacrament day, after the sermon, desired leave of the congregation, to be present at the administration; but said he durst not desire to partake of it, because he was not then in order, being dismissed from his former congregation; and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other, for example sake and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart." The Rev. John Lothrop tarried not long in Boston, but, like the Revs. Hooker, Stone, Prudden and others, he was followed by his flock from place to place. The Rev. Mr. Styles, President of Yale College, made a copy of the original journal, kept by Mr. Lothrop, which is published in the New

Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg. with an explanatory letter from Mr. Styles. The journal gives a sketch of the early doings of the church at Scituate and Barnstable, at both of which places Mr. Lothrop was the first Pastor. He married his 2nd. wife, Ann, in Scituate, soon after his arrival ; and on his consenting to settle there the town voted him a farm. In 1637, while Pastor at Scituate, he was made freeman of New Plymouth, before Governor Bradford, Miles Standish and others. In October 1639, he, with a majority of his people, went to Barnstable and commenced its settlement. Under the heading "Divines considerable in the churches of New England;" Mather in his *Magnalia* classes "John Lothrop, Barnstable." There, as a leader and pastor, he was held in honor till his death, November 8, 1653. His wife, Ann, long outlived him. Her home was in Barnstable in 1683, and she died February 25th, 1688.

**CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND HANNAH (HOWSE) LOTHROPP.**  
(All born in England.)

1. *Jane*—baptized in her father's church in Egerton, county of Kent, Eng., September 29, 1614. She was married in Scituate, "ye 4th day of the weeke," April 8, 1635, by Captain Miles Standish of Plymouth, to Samuel Fuller. This marriage was solemnized in the house of James Cudworth. Samuel Fuller was a son of Edward Fuller and his wife Ann, who had come over in the *Mayflower* with his parents, and who, as Savage informs us, "outlived the hardships of that immigration." Both the father and mother died the first winter in the country, and Samuel was left in the care of his uncle Samuel Fuller who also came in the *Mayflower* and was doctor and deacon.

2. *Anne*—baptized in Egerton, England, May 12, 1616, buried in 1617.

3. *John*—baptized in Egerton, England, February 22, 1618, settled in Barnstable.

4. *Barbara*—baptized in Egerton, England, October 31, 1619, married John Emerson. Her father's record of this marriage is : "My sonn Emmerson and my daughter Barbarah married att Duxberry by Captaine Standige July 19, 1639."

5. *Thomas*—born about 1621 as we infer from his own deposition taken April 4, 1701, in which he states that he is about 80 years of age. He married December 11, 1639, Sarah, daughter of William Larned and widow of Thomas Ewer. He settled in Barnstable, where he was land surveyor in 1641, became a large landholder and an enterprising business man. He was enrolled as freeman June 3, 1656. He served the town in several offices, joined his father's church in Scituate, May 14, 1637, and died in 1707.

6. ***Samuel married Elizabeth Scudder.*** (*Next in line.*)

7. *Captain Joseph*—born in 1624, married Mary Ansell, December 11, 1650. He settled in Barnstable, was made freeman June 8, 1655, was selectman of the town twenty-one years, and its Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts fifteen years. He was Registrar of the County Probate Court and was Constable, Lieutenant and Captain. History speaks of him as a "Conspicuous member of the Council of war" in 1676. He and his brother Barnabas were commissioned to hold select courts in Barnstable, in 1679. In the inventory of the estate of Joseph Lothrop are reported 27 volumes of law books and 43 volumes of classics and sermon books. One other item of the inventory is "Three Negroes."

8. *Benjamin*—married in Barnstable, Martha—and settled in Charlestown, Mass., where he was first selectman in 1683. Goodwife Martha Lothrop was admitted to church in Charlestown in 1660.

The Rev. John and Ann Lothrop had a son Barnabas. "*Bernabus*, son of John Lothrop," as his father wrote it in the baptismal record, was baptized in Scituate June 6, 1636, and married December 1, 1658, Susanna Clark, daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clark of Plymouth and granddaughter of the Thomas Clark who was mate of the Mayflower. Barnabas Lothrop was a man of note. He became the first Judge of Probate in Barnstable, having his brother Joseph as clerk. He was Deputy from 1675 to 1682, Judge of Common Pleas in 1692 and the same year was appointed

Councilor to represent New Plymouth at Boston under the new charter. He died October 26, 1715.

The other children of Rev. John and Ann Lothrop were: *a child* born in Scituate, July 30, 1638, that died the same day; *Abigail*, baptized November 2, 1639—the first baptism in the Barnstable church. She was married October 7, 1657. "*Bathsha*," as written by her father, baptized February 27, 1641, married Alexander Marsh and lived in Braintree. His will calls his wife Bathsheba; *John*, born February 9, 1644, died in 1727. He married 1st. Mary—in 1671, 2nd. in 1695 he married Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller; *a child*. died soon after birth January 25, 1650.

### SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (SCUDDER) LOTHROP.

Samuel Lothrop, as the name was generally spelled in his day, with the pronounciation Lotrop, was the 6th. child of Rev. John and Hannah (Howse) Lothrop. He came to Scituate with his father, thence to Barnstable, where he married November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, sister of John Scudder of Boston. She had been dismissed from the church in Boston with recommendations, November 10, 1644, to remove her church relations to that in Barnstable. He commenced his business life in Boston as house-builder, afterward combining with that occupation extensive farming operations. His marriage was recorded by his father on the Barnstable church register in this way—"My sonn Samuel & Elizabeth Scudder married at my house by Mr. Freeman." He was in 1643 one of the five Lothrops at Barnstable "liable to bear arms." "Samuel Lothrop— 700. Member of the Barnstable company 1643 and in Major Simon Willard's expedition 1654 against Ninigret." (See year book of Soc. of Col. Wars 1896.) In November, 1644 he settled in Boston, where his house stood next to that of John Scudder. In the summer of 1648 he removed to New London, Conn., then called Pequot. The following passage occurs in a letter from the elder Governor John Winthrop of Boston to his son John Winthrop at Pequot, August 14, 1648. "Your neighbor Lothrop came not near

me, as I expected, to advise about it, but went away without taking leave. Only inquiring after him, I sent my letter to the house where he wrought the day before his departure." In Pequot his house was third in order from that of "John Winthrop Jun. Esq." who had the first choice of lots. Samuel Lothrop was one of the first eighteen to whom lands on the east side of the "Great River" at Pequot were assigned. Almost at once he was placed by his new townsmen in positions of responsibility and honor. The "inhabitants did chuse, with a joynt consent," John Winthrop (afterward Governor of Connecticut) and Samuel Lothrop "to act in all town affairs" with two other men. In 1648 Samuel Lothrop was recorded as one of the "principal men" of the town. That year a court, consisting of Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Miner, was formed by the General Court, for the trial of small cases. There is record of a contract made with John Elderkin and Samuel Lothrop for building a meeting house in New London. It was "to be 40 feet square—two galleries, 14 windows, 3 doors, and to set up, on all the 4 gables of the house pyramids—comely and fit for the work." For this was to be paid two hundred and forty pounds in provisions. In 1657 "Samuel Lothrop aided in defense of the fort well armed." In 1661 he sold his town homestead to the Rev. Gershom Buckley. North of the town of New London, on the west bank of the river, was a long array of grants. Among them was one to Samuel Lothrop. A farm of 260 acres at this place remained in the family till 1735, when it was sold. In 1668 he was "in high repute" and that year he removed to the new settlement of Norwich; having lived twenty years in Pequot. His home lot of seven acres, in Norwich, was mostly on a hill extending down to the present Main street. He added, during his lifetime, in successive tracts, land amounting to about four hundred acres. Miss Larned, in her history of Windham county says, the most northerly settlers of Plainfield bought land given by Owaneco to Samuel Lothrop of Norwich. He was Constable, Townsman and an active helper in public affairs. After a residence of more than thirty years in Norwich, he died there, February 29, 1700. His nun-

cupative will, made five days before his death, was witnessed by Rev. John Woodward and Deacon Simon Huntington. In 1690 Samuel Lothrop married 2nd. in Plymouth, Abigail, daughter of Deacon John Doane, a maiden lady about 60 years of age, who long survived him. On her one hundredth birthday a large audience assembled at her house and a sermon was preached by the pastor of the church. At this time she retained a great degree of the vivacity of her youth. At the time of her death the descendants of her husband and his first wife amounted to three hundred and sixty-five. The inscription on her grave stone reads: "Here lyes intered ye remans of Mrs. Abigail Lothrop relict of Mr. Samuel Lothrop of Norwich born at Plymouth Ano 1631—lived in Norwich 43 years. d. c. in ye 104th year of her age."

**CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH SCUDDER LOTHROP.**

1. *John*—baptized December 7, 1645, died August 25, 1688. He removed to Wallingford, having been called by the vote of that town—"To send for Jo: Lothrop to come and conclude arrangements for building the mill." Another vote, on Wallingford record, says "If Jo: Lothrop go on with all speed and build the mill which he hath begun, leaving all agreement to a convenient time, the town grants him his 30 acres." He married Ruth Royce, December 15, 1669.

2. *Elizabeth*—born in March 1648, married Isaac Royce, December 15, 1669, and lived in Wallingford. She and her brother John were married on the same day. "This double marriage was performed in the court room in New London, by Daniell Wetherell commissioner, the presiding officer of the court; and is recorded among the other proceedings of the court. It was not uncommon for the bench and bar to be thus enlivened by a wedding during the interludes of business." She married 2nd, Joseph Thomson.

3. *Samuel*—born 1650, married 1st, Hannah Adgate, in 1675, and 2nd. Mary Edgerton, December, 1697. Settled in Norwich.

4. *Sarah*—born in October, 1655, was married by Mr. Moss, to Nathaniel Royce as his 2nd. wife, April 21, 1681. She went to Wallingford to live.

5. *Martha married John Moss.* (See Moss Family.)

6. *Joseph*—born in October, 1661, married Mary Scudder, April 8, 1686. His brother Israel was married on the same day and both settled in Norwich. Joseph had three wives, nine daughters and four sons and died July 5, 1740. From him descended Rev. Joseph Lothrop, D. D. of West Springfield, Mass., graduate of Yale, Pastor sixty-three years, whose sermons were published in seven volumes, and more extensively known in New England than those of any contemporary theologian. Hon. Samuel Lothrop, M. C. from Massachusetts from 1818 to 1826 was also a descendant of Joseph. The following item gives us a glimpse, incidentally, of the Lothrop family in Norwich. "March 3, 1774. The Faculty are requested to meet at the house of Mr. Azariah Lothrop the 24th inst. at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, to consider upon the matter and prepare a memorial to the General Assembly; that the practice of Physic may be put under some better regulation." The notice was signed by eleven doctors.

7. *Israel*—married Rebecca Bliss, April 8, 1686. From them descended John Lothrop Motley, author of "The Rise of the Dutch Republic." They lived in Norwich and had seven sons, who, according to tradition settled on seven hills. In 1875, Mr. Fuller, Author and Editor; Strand, London, in speaking of John Lothrop Motley, said—"We do not hesitate to pronounce him the greatest historian of the age. A thorough scholar, an accomplished gentleman—none but a gentleman can write pure classics—Motley's works are more truly monumental than anything in the way of literature the new world has yet produced." In 1896, forty years after the publication of "The Rise of the Dutch Republic," Mr. Burton, literary critic and lecturer, said to a large audience—"If I had to choose the best American writer of history and name only *one* writer, it would be Motley." Oliver Wendell Holmes, in his Memoir of John Lothrop Motley, tells of his precocious youth. He was admitted, at the age of thirteen years to Harvard College; to which he brought at that immature age, the reputation of being a "wonderful linguist." In early man-



hood, he was as ideally handsome as even Shelley, who was his favorite poet. Yet with all his beauty and fascination of manner he was manly and unconscious. He lived in seclusion for many years, while he was doing the great work that secured for him undying fame. At this period of his life, those who had known him as a younger man were astonished by his capacity for persistent application. Speaking of the first appearance of "The Dutch Republic," Dr. Holmes says: "The public welcomed the work as cordially as the critics. Europe accepted him, his country was proud to claim him, scholarship set its jealously guarded seal upon the result of his labors, the reading world hung in delight over the narrative, and the lonely student who had almost forgotten the look of living men, in the solitude of archives haunted by dead memories, found himself suddenly in the full blaze of a great reputation." He was the associate and friend of the most eminent literary men in almost all parts of the world and the singular charms of his conversation and manners made him a favorite guest in the most refined circles.

8. *Abigail*—born 1665, married in 1686, John Huntington, son of Christopher and Ruth (Rockwell) Huntington. From John and Abigail (Lothrop) Huntington descended Ulysses S. Grant, General and President. And here a few words are of no avail. If those who are connected with Ulysses S. Grant by the ties of a common ancestry would learn more of his wonderful life, the story is easily found; and also the history of the closing years of the Great Rebellion, when he made for himself an immortal name; and of many years thereafter, when there was on the broad earth no more conspicuous figure. The recital shows that his career, more marvellous than romances, was for the carrying forward of the plan of an Overruling Power whose agents are prepared for the work assigned them, by methods not of their own choosing; and by a train of influences beginning long before they appear on the scene.

9. *Ann*—born 1667, married William, son of William and Sarah (Calkins) Hough. He died April 22, 1705. She died November 19, 1745 in Norwich.

Abigail, Israel and Martha were children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop.

From Abigail descended Ulysses S. Grant.

From Israel descended John Lothrop Motley.

From Martha descended Betsey Newton Hall.

In Betsey Newton Hall were united the fortitude and faithfulness of Grant with the scholarly tastes and attractive personality of Motley; and her life was another proof that high places are not essential to the development of high character.

It was said of the Rev. John Lothrop, immigrant, that he was "meek, humble, learned and faithful." There has certainly been in his family a succession of the learned and faithful; that have been abundantly honored in the country whose foundations he helped to establish. Many spell the name Lathrop, of whom there appear fifteen (perhaps more) on the catalogues of the different New England colleges. The Coat of Arms of this well known family is found in Gore's Roll of Arms. The pedigree is clear and distinct. Crest, A fighting cock.

# Peck Family of Hartford.

---

1. Paul Peck married Martha —
2. Their son, Joseph Peck, married Ruth Atkins.
3. Their daughter, Ruth Peck, married Solomon Moss.
4. Their son, David Moss, married Mindwell Doolittle.
5. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
6. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

## DEACON PAUL AND MARTHA PECK.

He is named in the list of proprietors of Hartford, Conn., in 1639, and by "Courtesie" had "the privilege of wood and of keeping cows on the Common." He was surveyor of highways, townsman and chimney-viewer. He was deacon of the first Congregational Church from 1681 until he died, December 28, 1695, at the age of 87 years.

### CHILDREN OF DEACON PAUL AND MARTHA PECK.

1. *Paul*—born in 1639 resided in West Hartford, where he died in 1725. He married Elizabeth Baisie. They had 7 children. She was daughter of John Baisie. This is the spelling of his autograph, but the name was sometimes written Baysey.

2. *Martha*—born in 1641, married June 8, 1665, John Cornwell of Middletown, where he died March 1, 1709.

3. *Elizabeth*—born in 1643 is called Elizabeth How, of Wallingford, in her father's will.

4. *John*—born December 22, 1645—became a member of the church in Hartford in 1696.

5. *Samuel*—born in 1647, resided in West Hartford, where he died January 10, 1696. He married Elizabeth —.

6. *Joseph married Ruth Atkins.* (Next in line.)

7. *Sarah*—born in 1653, married Thomas Clark of Hartford.

8. *Hannah*—born in 1656, married John Sheppard of Hartford, May 12, 1680.

9. *Mary*—born in 1662, married John Andrews of Hartford, and died in 1752.

### JOSEPH AND RUTH (ATKINS) PECK.

Joseph Peck, 6th child of Deacon Paul and Martha Peck, was baptized December 22, 1650, married Ruth Atkins and settled in Windsor, where he died. He apparently left no will, but concerning the distribution of his estate the following was learned in the probate office at Hartford. In April, 1698, his "Relict Ruth" was granted administration. The court ordered that the debts be paid, assigned to the widow her third, "to the eldest son double part and to the other child a single part." The estate belonging to the children was put in the hands of their mother by the court, "For their bringing up till they come of an age to choose their guardians." The mother, Ruth (Atkins) Peck, married 2nd. December 14, 1699, John Haskins of Windsor. He died February 21, 1734. He had married 1st, in 1677, Deborah, daughter of that Henry Denslow of Windsor who was killed by the Indians at Pine Meadow in 1676.

John and Deborah (Denslow) Haskins had several children, one of whom, *Susannah*, born August 22, 1682, married a Joseph Peck and removed to Tolland, Conn.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND RUTH (ATKINS) PECK.

1. *Elizabeth*—born 1686, died young.

2. *Ruth*.—1st. Congregational Church record, Hartford, says Ruth daughter of Joseph Peck baptized April 10, 1692. She died young.

3. *Joseph*—born 1694, settled in Tolland County, where he died leaving an infant son John. Administration on his estate granted in 1741.

#### 4. *Ruth married Solomon Moss.* (See Moss Family.)

The children of John and Ruth (Atkins, Peck) Haskins were *John*, born December 5, 1701; *Jonathan*, born 1703, died unmarried; *Caleb*, born January 1, 1704; *Mary*, born April 12, 1707, died November 19, 1727; *Abigail*, born May 23, 1710, married Daniel Pinney about 1734, and removed to Simsbury, Conn.; *Thankful*, born May 25, 1712, married Henry Viets, a merchant of Simsbury, about 1737.

## Doolittle Family.

1. Abraham Dowlittle married Joane Allen.
2. Their son, John Dowlittle, married Mary Peck.
3. Their son, Samuel Doolittle, married Mehitabel.
4. Their daughter, Mindwell Doolittle, married David Moss.
5. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
6. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Two brothers, John and Abraham Dowlittle, came from England to Boston as early as 1640, perhaps earlier. John settled near Chelsea, where he was Constable, Surveyor of Highways, Tythingman, etc. He died in 1681. He left no children; willed his property to his wife, Sybel, to whom he was married October 30, 1674.

### ABRAHAM AND JOANE (ALLEN) DOWLITTLE.

Abraham Dowlittle, as the name was written in the early records, was born in England in 1619. He was Sergeant in 1640, took the oath of fidelity in New Haven in 1644, and removed to Wallingford in 1670. He was one of the Vigilance Committee in King Philip's war, and his house was fortified at public expense in 1675. He was Marshal of New Haven

Colony, and one of the committee to organize the church in Wallingford, where he was, in 1672, one of the committee for the distribution of lands. He was Deputy to the General Court for New Haven in 1668, and later was several times Deputy for Wallingford. He died August 11, 1690. He married, first, Joane Allen, and second, Abigail Moss, daughter of the first John Moss of New Haven, July 2d, 1663. She died November 5, 1710, aged 68 years.

**CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND JOANE (ALLEN) DOWLITTLE.**

1. *Sarah*—married William Ebernatha February 17, 1673. She died before 1711.

2. *Abraham*—born February 12, 1649, bapt. April 26, 1657, died November 10, 1732, aged 82 years. He married Mercy Hoult November 9, 1680. He married Ruth Lothrop of New London February 12, 1689, and Elizabeth Thorpe June 5, 1695.

3. *Elizabeth*—born April 12, 1652, bapt. April 26, 1657, married Dr. John Brockett.

4. *Mary*—born February 22, 1654, bapt. April 26, 1657, died young.

5. *John married Mary Peck.* (Next in line.)

6. *Abigail*—bapt. May 22, 1659, died young.

The children of Abraham and Abigail (Moss) Dowlittle were *Samuel*, b. July 7, 1665, m. 1st, Mary, 2d, Eunice, 3d, Mary, and d. in 1734; Captain *Joseph*, b. Feb. 12, 1667, d. May 15, 1733. He m. 1st, Sarah Brown, and 2nd, Elizabeth Hoult; *Abigail*, b. Feb. 26, 1669, d. in 1690, unmarried; *Ebenezer*, b. July 6, 1672, m. Hannah Hall, and d. Dec. 6, 1711; *Daniel*, b. Sept. 29, 1675, m. Hannah Cornwell, and d. in 1755; *Theophilus*, b. July 26, 1678, m. Thankful Hall, and 2nd, Elizabeth Howe. He d. March 26, 1740.

**JOHN AND MARY (PECK) DOWLITTLE.**

John Dowlittle, son of Abraham and Joane (Allen) Dowlittle, married Mary Peck, daughter of John and Mary (Moss) Peck, February 13, 1682. She was born March 4, 1666. He was born June 14, 1655, and bapt. April 26, 1657.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (PECK) DOWLITTLE.

1. *Esther*—born January 24, 1683.
2. ***Samuel married Mehitabel.*** (*Next in line.*)
3. *Sarah*—born February 15, 1686.
4. *Susanna*—born April 5, 1688, died young.
5. *Benjamin*—born July 10, 1695, married on

October 14, 1717, Lydia Todd, daughter of Deacon Samuel Todd. Rev. Benjamin Doolittle was educated at Yale College, where he was graduated in 1716. He studied theology, and in 1718 was settled in Northfield, Mass., as the first minister of the place, which then consisted of about thirty families. Before that time the settlement had been twice destroyed by Indians. He published a valuable "Narrative of the Mischiefs of the French and Indians," and an "Inquiry into Enthusiasm." He was physician and surgeon for his own townsmen, the inhabitants of the surrounding settlements depended on his services, and the wounded in the old French war were brought to him for treatment. "Disaffection arose on account of his engrossing and widely extended medical practice, and objections were made to him on the score of Arminianism. He objected to calling an ecclesiastical council, and remained undisturbed in his office till his death." (*Yale Biogs.*) This item was found among the debts due to his estate after his death: "From the King for medicine for the Canada soldiers, £229.18.5d." The following inscription is on his monument: "In memory of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Doolittle, first pastor of the church in Northfield, who died Jan'y ye 9th, 1748, in the 54th year of his age & 30th year of his ministry." This is followed by a poem of some length, beginning thus:

"Blessed with good intellectual parts,  
Well skilled in two important arts,  
Nobly he filled the double station,  
Both of a preacher and physician."

The following notice of his death is from *The Boston Gazette, or Weekly Journal*, of January 24th, 1748: "We are informed that on the 9th inst. the Rev. Mr. Doolittle, pastor of the church at Northfield, was suddenly seized with a pain

in his breast, as he was mending a fence in his yard, and died in a few minutes' time, to the inexpressible grief of the town in general, as well as his own family in particular." Fifteen years after his death, the widow married Lieutenant Jonathan Belding. She married, third, Japhet Chapin of Springfield. His great granddaughter wrote: "At the date of this marriage Mr. Chapin was 82 years old, and Mrs. Belding 80, yet they were so strong that they rode on horseback from Chicopee to Northfield, 40 miles, without weariness. She arrived in a sky blue camlet riding hood, made for the occasion by his daughter Katharine." After his death she resided in Northfield, where she died at the age of 92 years. The church record of that place mentions her death as that of Madame Doolittle.

6. *Susanna*—born February 4, 1706.

7. *Eunice*—born May 30, 1709.

8. *John*—born February 6, 1712, died in Wallingford, Ct., in 1747.

### SAMUEL AND MEHITABEL DOOLITTLE.

Samuel Doolittle, eldest son of John and Mary (Peck) Dowlittle, born February 4, 1685, married Mehitabel. She was probably Mehitabel Bailey, daughter of John and Mary (Goodrich) Bailey of East Guilford. She was born August 23, 1685, and died before May 28, 1730. John Bailey, or Bayley, was made a planter December 11, 1672, and died in May, 1689. From him Bayley's Creek in Madison is named. He married Mary Goodrich August 16, 1676. She was daughter of Richard Goodrich, or Gutridge, twelfth signer of the Guilford Covenant, made before the emigrants landed. He was in Guilford in 1639, and died May 7, 1676.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MEHITABEL DOOLITTLE.

1. *Phineas*.

2. *Samuel*.

3. *Mary*—born June 16, 1712, married John Tyler, November 19, 1741.

4. *Mindwell* married *David Moss*. (See *Moss Family*.)



## Allen Family.

1. James Allen, of Kempston, Bedford Co., Eng.
2. His daughter, Joane Allen, married Abraham Dowlittle.
3. Their son, John Dowlittle, married Mary Peck.
4. Their son, Samuel Doolittle, married Mehitabel.
5. Their daughter, Mindwell Doolittle, married David Moss.
6. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
7. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

The will of James Allen of Kempston, in the county of Bedford, England, was dated January 7, 1656, proved January 20, 1657, and mentions children—

1. *Roger*—"living in New England." Savage says, "Roger Alling in New Haven, at the very beginning of the settlement 1639, signed the compact." He was Treasurer of New Haven Colony in 1661, Deacon of the Church in 1669, married Mary Nash, daughter of Thomas Nash, and he died August 16, 1683. On the death of his father, in England, he returned to that country to receive his patrimony and that of his sister Joane. He was absent from New Haven several months but was back there, August 21, 1658.

2. "*My daughter Joane*, the now wife of Abram Dowlittle, living now also in New England."

3. *William*.

4. "Daughter *Martha Parks*." To her he bequeathed "one feather bed and one feather bolster, in case my daughter Joane comes not to demand the same in two years." A part of Joane's portion.

5. "Daughter *Mary Warren*."

6. *John*.

The Rev. Dr. George Lansing Taylor, long known as "The Poet Laureate of Methodism," is a descendant of James Allen of Kempston. He has three times declined offered elections to college presidencies.

## Peck Family of New Haven.

---

1. William Peck married Elizabeth ——
2. Their son, John Peck, married Mary Moss.
3. Their daughter, Mary Peck, married John Dowlittle.
4. Their son, Samuel Doolittle, married Mehitabel ——
5. Their daughter, Mindwell Doolittle, married David Moss.
6. Their daughter, Chloe Moss, married Ephraim Hall.
7. Their son, Comfort Hall, married Jemima Bacon.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### DEACON WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH PECK.

William Peck, a merchant of London, born in 1601, and his wife Elizabeth emigrated to this country in the ship Hector, bringing with them their son Jeremiah, the only child they had at that time. Among their companions were Governors Eaton and Hopkins, Rev. John Davenport and the son of the Earl of Marlborough. They arrived at Boston, June 26, 1637. William Peck was in New Haven in the spring of 1638 and was one of the founders of that colony. He is named among the "Principal Men," was an original proprietor, had land in the "1st. division," and is named in the list of planters in 1643.

He was a member of the Court of Election in 1640. His name is repeatedly on the records of New Haven Colony, which records show that he was a business man of approved good judgment. He was a freeman in 1639, was Deacon of the first church in New Haven from 1659 until his death in 1694, and was buried near the church. Many headstones have been removed from the first graveyard, on the Green, and placed in the Grove street cemetery. Among them is one of brownstone, somewhat defaced, bearing this inscription—

“Here Lyes Deacon William Peck. Aged 93. decesd octobr ye 14, 1694.” His wife, Elizabeth, died December 5, 1683, while on a visit to her sister at Lyme, and he married Sarah, widow of William Holt.

#### CHILDREN OF DEACON WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH PECK.

1. *Rev. Jeremiah*—born in London, England, in 1623, came with his parents to America in 1637. He married November 12, 1656, Joanna, daughter of Robert Kitchel, taught the Hopkins grammar school at New Haven in 1660, and the next year was minister at Saybrook. In 1667 he removed to Newark, New Jersey, and resided there till 1674; he was next at Elizabeth, where he remained until 1678, after which he removed to Greenwich, Conn. There he was minister till 1689 and then went to Waterbury as the first minister at that place, and died there June 7, 1699, aged 76.

2. *John Peck married Mary Moss.* (*Next in line.*)

3. *Deacon Joseph*—baptized June 17, 1641. He settled about 1662 in Lyme, Ct., where he was Justice of the Peace and Deacon of the Church, and died in 1718, in the 78th year of his age. His male descendants are far more numerous and widely scattered than those of his brothers John and Jeremiah.

4. *Elizabeth*—baptized May 7, 1643, married Samuel Andrews, who was born in England in 1635, and died in New Haven in 1661.

#### LIEUTENANT JOHN AND MARY (MOSS) PECK.

John Peck, born in 1638, son of Deacon William and Elizabeth Peck of New Haven, married Mary Moss, daughter of the 1st John Moss of New Haven, November 3, 1664. She was born April 11, 1647. He was made freeman at New Haven, and resided there till the settlement of the village of Wallingford, when he removed to that plantation.

The titles Mr. and Lieut. are prefixed to his name on the town records of Wallingford, where he died in 1724, aged 86 years. His widow died November 16, 1725, aged 78 years.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (MOSS) PECK.

1. *Mary* married *John Dowlittle*. (See *Doolittle Family*.)
2. *Elizabeth*—born 1668—died soon.
3. *John*—born March 16, 1670—died a few days later.
4. *John* again—born August 1, 1671, the only son who survived infancy. He was deacon of the church in Wallingford, and died there June 28, 1768, aged 97 years. He was married to Susannah Street by Mr. Moss, May 23, 1694. He married 2nd, Mary Bradley, July 2, 1706, and 3rd, Martha Stent. He outlived all his children and gave his property, by will, to his grandchildren.
5. *Elizabeth*—born December 29, 1673.
6. *Lydia*—born May 1, 1677.
7. *Ruth*—born July 20, 1679.
8. *Abigail*—born March 16, 1682.
9. *Anna*—born November 3, 1684, died soon.
10. *Anna* again—born March, 1686. The last six were born at Wallingford.

---

## Bacon Family.

---

1. William Bacon of England.
2. His son, Nathaniel Bacon, married Ann Miller.
3. Their son, Nathaniel Bacon, married Hannah Wetmore.
4. Their son, Benjamin Bacon, married Rhoda Miller.
5. Their son, Phineas Bacon, married Sarah Atkins.
6. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

William Bacon, of Rutland County, England, married and settled in his native town. Andrew Bacon, brother of

William, came to this country in 1635. He was one of the early settlers of Hartford and was Deputy to the General Court twenty-five sessions, being first elected in 1642. He joined the company with Governor Webster and others to settle the town of Hadley, Mass., where he died October 4, 1669. He married Elizabeth, widow of Timothy Stanley. She died February 23, 1679, aged 76.

### NATHANIEL AND ANN (MILLER) BACON.

Nathaniel Bacon, eldest son of William Bacon, was born in Stretton Parish, County Rutland, England, in 1630. He emigrated to this country about 1649, was one of the company that planted Mattabesett in the Fall of 1650 and became a leading man of the town. He received by will, large legacies from his "Unkell" Andrew who had no children and from his (Andrew's) wife, Elizabeth, at her decease, who had a life interest in Andrew's estate. Nathaniel was twice married; 1st, to Anne, daughter of Thomas and Isabella Miller. They had ten children. She died July 6, 1680. He married 2nd, Elizabeth Pierpont April 17th, 1682. They had one child. The will of Nathaniel Bacon 1st is dated February 24, 1698. He died January 27, 1705.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND ANN (MILLER) BACON.

(From Nathaniel Bacon's will, Middletown records and Mr. Edwin Stearns.)

1. *Nathaniel*—born in 1653, died April 8, 1655.
2. *Hannah*—born April 14, 1655, married John Boarme, October, 1677, and had five sons and one daughter.
3. *Andrew*—born February 4, 1656, died July 5, 1662.
4. *Thomas*—baptized Nathaniel, name changed to Thomas, was born July 20, 1659. He removed and settled in the town of Simsbury about 1690, married and had a family.
5. *John*—born March 14, 1662, married Sarah Wetmore, November 26, 1684, and died November 4, 1739. He is buried in Riverside Cemetery, Middletown.

6. *Mary*—born April 7, 1664, married Samuel Wetmore, December 13, 1687, and had five sons and three daughters.

7. *Andrew 2nd*—born June 4, 1666, married Mehitabel Wetmore, February 12, 1692, and had six sons and four daughters. He died June 1, 1723.

8. *Abigail*—born July 13, 1670.

9. *Lydia*—born February 18, 1672, married Joseph Wetmore, June 26, 1706, and had five children.

10. *Nathaniel Jr. married Hannah Wetmore.*

(Next in line.)

The five Wetmores who married into this family were children of Thomas Wetmore, 1st of Middletown. *Beriah*—son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Pierpont) Bacon was born August 17, 1683, married Ann Odell of Stratford in 1713 and had two sons and four daughters. He died in May 1730. He had land from his father's estate on the east side of the Great River and his name is often on the church record kept by Samuel Hall who was first clerk of the church in East Middletown (Chatham.)

The following gives us an idea of the comparative landed estates of some of the first settlers of Middletown in the early days of the "Plantation." In 1654 a "ffence" was to be built by the planters of that town, each one to work on it a length of time proportioned to the amount of land he owned. Nathaniel Bacon had to work four days and a half, Thomas Miller one day and a half, George Hubbard one day, Richard Hall one day, and Thomas Wetmore half a day.

### LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL AND HANNAH (WETMORE) BACON.

Nathaniel Bacon Jr. married 1st, Hannah Wetmore, February 5, 1702. She was daughter of Thomas Wetmore and his 3rd wife, Catharine, and was born January 4, 1680. She died September 7th 1722. He, *Sergeant* Nathaniel Bacon, married 2nd, Anna (Allen) Lane, widow of John Lane, January 31, 1723. She died December 26, 1751 in her 75th

year. He, *Lieutenant* Nathaniel Bacon, married 3rd, November 28, 1752, Rebecca Doolittle. His gravestone tells us that he died January 7th, 1758, in the 81st year of his age. He is buried in the Washington street cemetery, Middletown, by the side of his 2nd wife, Anna Lane. His 1st wife, Hannah Wetmore, lies in the Riverside Cemetery, of the same city. Her gravestone is inscribed "Here lyeth the Body of Mrs. Hannah Bacon the wife of Lieu: Nathaniel Bacon Who Dyed Sept ye 7th. 1722 in the 42 year of her age."

The Conn. Gen. Court rec. of 1728 says—"This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Nathaniel Bacon of Middletown to be Lieutenant of the Westfield Company or trainband in the town of Middletown aforesaid and order that he be commissioned accordingly." In 1732 Nathaniel Bacon was an agent of the "proprietors of lands in the New Field Quarter, to establish lines of the lots and give a deed to Mr. Wright of 57 acres of land in some other part of Middletown, in exchange for 55 acres which he is willing to give up, in Newfield."

In 1736 "At a meeting of the proprietors of undivided lands of Middletown, it was voted that Lieutenant Nathaniel Bacon, Ephraim Atkins, John Kirby and others be a committee to exchange highways or common land, for convenient highways when it is wanted for the good of the public from time to time."

**CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND HANNAH (WETMORE) BACON.**

1. *Catharine*—born February 1, 1704, died April 20, 1741.
2. *Nathaniel*—born February 16, 1707, married December 22, 1727, Esther Hubbard.
3. ***Benjamin married Rhoda Miller.*** (*Next in line.*)
4. *Hannah*—born April 19, 1712, married — Cande.
5. *Jeremiah*—born January 9, 1716, married in 1738 Elizabeth Cornwell.
6. and 7. *Sarah and Mary* twins, born Decem-

ber 24, 1719. In the distribution of Lieutenant Nathaniel Bacon's estate "Mary Cruttenden, youngest daughter," is named.

The decision of genealogists is here adopted that Lieutenant Nathaniel Bacon was son of the 1st Nathaniel Bacon of Middletown; but it must be mentioned that there exists a tradition of long standing, and hitherto of quite general acceptance, that the descendants of Lieutenant Nathaniel Bacon *are not related* to the other Bacons of Middletown. It has been believed that he was the first of his line in Connecticut.

### BENJAMIN AND RHODA (MILLER) BACON.

Benjamin Bacon, 3rd child of Lieutenant Nathaniel and Hannah (Wetmore) Bacon, born November 28, 1708, married October 8, 1734, Rhoda Miller, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Bassett) Miller. She was born March 8, 1717. He died April 25, 1777. They are buried in Middletown, in the old yard, east of Indian Hill Cemetery. From her headstone is copied "In memory of Mrs. Rhoda Bacon Relict of Mr. Benjamin Bacon who died June 1st. 1802 aged 85 years.

When this you see, remember me."

#### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND RHODA (MILLER) BACON.

1. *Hannah*—born August 15, 1735, married Ebenezer Elton.
2. *Marcy*—born October 9, 1737, married John Wetmore.
3. *Benjamin*—born February 16, 1739, died August 29, 1760.
4. *Ebenezer*—born May 6, 1742, married Millicent Cornwell, March 29, 1766.
5. *Phineas married Sarah Atkins.* (*Next in line.*)
6. *Mary*—born May 1st. 1753, married John Porter.

"Wife Rhoda" and five children are named in Benjamin Bacon's will dated February 4, 1774.



**PHINEAS AND SARAH (ATKINS) BACON.**

Phineas Bacon, son of Benjamin and Rhoda (Miller) Bacon, was born October 19, 1744. He died February 20, 1816. He married Sarah Atkins, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Miller) Atkins, February 11, 1766. Her monument in Westfield says she died June 21, 1832, aged 86. Phineas Bacon was a notable christian of the Puritan type. One of his daughters picked a peach on the Sabbath. In punishing her for the offence his thumb was put out of joint and it became "a work of necessity" to have a horse harnessed, and for him to ride several miles to Doctor Sweet to have the bone set, while it was still Sunday. When he went to visit his children, after they were married, he always prayed with them, and it was his custom to ask on those occasions for blessings on his descendants to the third and fourth generations.

One year insects destroyed the grain belonging to his neighbors while his was not injured. "People (after talking the matter over) could not account for it unless it was because he was so good to the poor."

He was a tall man but not stout. His wife was small in stature but mighty in reproof and admonition. He hired a man to go as a soldier in the Revolutionary army and built a house for his family. On the declaration of peace with Great Britain a celebration was held at New Haven to rejoice over the event and Phineas Bacon was sent for and went down from Westfield to sing on the occasion. No doubt he sang with some exultation for there had been times during the war when his family expected every hour, so his wife said, that the British would come and they would have to run to the mountain.

When the cousins Phineas Bacon and Sarah Atkins were married he was in his twenty-third year and she was in her twenty-second year. They settled on a farm in Westfield and went to housekeeping in an old red house; and she cried because they were so poor. She felt it a great affliction that they had only one cow; her father had quite a herd. But Phineas went to work, and Sarah helped, and they lived to find themselves the richest people in all those parts. It was for

them a pleasant day when he melted silver dollars to make spoons for his wife and five daughters. The spoons were large and heavy and marked with very ornamental initials. He built a roomy and commodious house, at the junction of two roads, in which he and his wife lived and died; and there, at a later time, the wife of his grandson Ebenezer Bacon was murdered by a burglar on Sunday while the rest of the family were at church. Tradition tells us that Mrs. Phineas Bacon was inclined to be proud of her wealth and the position it gave her and had not much patience with poor girls who appeared at meeting on the Sabbath day having on such bonnets as, she thought, only the daughters of the rich ought to wear.

Phineas Bacon with others owned a trading vessel, and at one time when the boat could be spared from business, his family with the families of other owners, went to New York city in it for pleasure, sailing down the Connecticut river. They took provisions with them and did some cooking on the way. Among other things they had apples along, and when they began to decay, Mrs. Bacon, who did not choose to have things wasted, made her daughters pare them; and they stewed apple-sauce on the boat. When they returned they brought back from New York things calculated to astonish the neighbors; and the story is still told of "beautiful embroidered aprons, one for each girl." Nor is that other story forgotten, of how grandmother Bacon used to open the door of her china closet and show to her grandchildren when they visited her, a pictured rooster on her crockery; and she said to the wondering infants "He crows every time he hears the other roosters crow out doors."

#### CHILDREN OF PHINEAS AND SARAH ATKINS BACON.

1. *Benjamin*—born November 17, 1767, married Abiah Cornwell, November 22, 1788. He died February 1, 1840. She died September 20, 1842.

2. *Rhoda*—born May 31, 1769, married 1st, William Ward. 2nd, Lucius Cook. She died February 22, 1849.

3. *Sarah*—born February 28, 1771, married Comfort Johnson. He died May 14, 1836. She died December 31, 1848.

4. *Molly*—born February 1, 1773, married Seth Wilcox, March 21, 1796. He died May 8, 1844. She died April 16, 1850.

5. *Jemima married Comfort Hall.* (See Hall family of Wallingford.)

6. *Phineas*—born January 1777, died August 17, 1794. When he was sick he mounted a horse and rode from Westfield to Hartford to see a doctor, to his great injury.

7. *Abigail*—born February 8, 1784, married 1st, Sylvester Wilcox, April 27, 1803, and 2nd, Rev. Mr. Goodwin. Abigail (Bacon, Wilcox) Goodwin died in 1854. The above named daughters of Phineas and Sarah (Atkins) Bacon were addressed by their numerous nephews and nieces as Aunt Rhody, Aunt Sally, Aunt Molly, Aunt Mimy and Aunt Nabby. They lived within a few miles of each other when settled in their several homes after marriage. When four of them were over seventy years old and the other one but little younger, a niece invited them all to visit at her house. Aunt Mimy went protesting against the plan; and she told her sisters it was a bad sign for all of them to be together and that one of them would soon die. Aunt Sally asked her if she was prepared to go if she should be the one;—but as a whole, it was a jolly, social time. They were not silent or indifferent people. During the visit a peddler came in and they all took off their caps to have him see which one looked most like their father. The meeting of five sisters of their advanced ages was such an unusual event as to attract attention and was the subject of an article in a Middletown newspaper. Jemima died in 1847, a few months after the visit, and was followed by her sisters—Sally in 1848, Rhoda in 1849 and Molly in 1850.

## Miller Family.

---

1. Thomas Miller married 1st, Isabella.
2. Their daughter, Ann Miller, married Nathaniel Bacon.
3. Their son, Nathaniel Bacon, married Hannah Wetmore.
4. Their son, Benjamin Bacon, married Rhoda Miller.
5. Their son, Phineas Bacon, married Sarah Atkins.
6. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Another line from Thomas Miller.

1. Thomas Miller married 2nd, Sarah Nettleton.
2. Their son, Benjamin Miller, married Mercy Bassett.
3. Their daughter, Martha Miller, married Thomas Atkins.
4. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
5. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
6. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### THOMAS AND ISABELLA MILLER.

Thomas Miller came from Birmingham, England, to Rowley, Mass. where he had, in 1643, one acre and a half for a house lot. In 1651 he was still living at Rowley with his wife Isabella. They, soon after, removed to Middletown, Conn., where he had lands recorded in 1654. Isabella died in 1666.

#### CHILD OF THOMAS AND ISABELLA MILLER.

1. *Ann married Nathaniel Bacon.* (See Bacon family.)

Thomas Miller married 2nd, when he was 56 years old, Sarah Nettleton, daughter of Samuel and Maria Nettleton. She died March 20, 1728.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH NETTLETON MILLER.

1. *Thomas*—married 1st, Elizabeth Turner, 2nd, Mary Rowell
2. *Samuel*—born April 1, 1668, married Mary Eggleston.
3. *Joseph*—born August 21, 1670, married Rebecca Johnson in 1701.
4. ***Benjamin married Mercy Bassett.*** (*Next in line.*)
5. *John*—born March 10, 1674, married Marcy Bevin in 1700.
6. *Margaret*—born September 1, 1676, married Isaac Johnson.
7. *Sarah*—born January 7, 1679, married Smith Johnson of Woodstock.
8. *Mchitabel*—born March 28, 1681, posthumus, married December 22, 1703 George Hubbard, son of Joseph and Mary (Porter) Hubbard.

Thomas Miller died August 14th, 1680, and in his will, three days before, called himself above 70. He built the first mill in Middletown. That he had a perfect *right* to build the mill, is made apparent by the following agreement copied from the early records of that town.

“Middletown, Jan 16th, 1655.

The agreement between Thomas Miller and ye Townesmen of Middletowne in ye Townes behalff as ffolloweth: These are to certifie whom it may concerne that if ye said Thomas Miller engageth to builde a sufficient mill to grind the Townes Corne to have it fitt to Grinde with by the tenth of December next ensueing the date here of and the Towne is to finde the stone worke and Mill stones fitt for ye mill that is to say one pairs of sufficient mill stones bedded fitt to work and one spindle and Inke [Link] and six paire of iron hoops four for the shaft and two for the trundle heads and one thousand of double tenns and a sledge and one dozen of mill bills and a mill chisel and two Gudgins and a brass for the spindle and foure boults for ye Cogg wheel to provide all these in

seasonable time that is to say the nails and hoops and Gudgeons by the twentieth-fourth of June next ensuing the date hereof and the stones and the other part of the Iron worke specified by the — twentieth ninth of September next ensuing ye date here of, to bring all in place for him and the said Thomas Miller engageth for ye Towne that in case ye mill faile and be insufficient by any apparent breack so yt he be discouraged or taken away by death in some short time so that he neglects the Townes work. If that any of these fall out within two years. then the houses and Irone worke remaine the Townes, and the rest of ye mill they shall have Liberty to purchase as indifferent men shall Judge Reasonable between both: and he the said Miller is content for him and his to Ingage and doth by these presents ingage that if he see cause to sell the mill: the Towne shall have the first proffer and Refusal of it as Indifferent Men Mutually Chosen shall Judge between both or In case the Towne have Just exceptions, against his heirs, executors and administrators or assigns ye Towne shall have ye forfeiting of it as above mentioned and neither he nor any that shall succeed him shall Leas ye Mill to any but such as the Towne shall accept of or give theyre Just Ground or Grounds to ye Contrary: and this Mill is to bee sett up on the South part Pameccha River thre or foure schore rods above where the Rivers meet in one. In Witness Where of ye parties above written have Sett to theyre hands ye day and year above written. That this is a True Coppie of the first agreement between Thomas Miller and the Towns men of Middletown Respecting the Mill as is above specified according to the True Intent of both parties we underwritten the 24th day of the 10th month 66 Doe Testify.

Thomas Miller

his  Marke

In ye name and Behalf of ye towne of Middletown being their Townmen

John Halle Junior.

Robert Warner

Giles Hamlin.

This a True Record of the agreement December 4th, 1728.

Rockwell, Town Clerk.

William Ward "

### BENJAMIN AND MERCY (BASSETT) MILLER.

Benjamin Miller, son of Thomas and Sarah (Nettleton) Miller, was born July 20, 1672, and died November 22, 1747. He married 1st, on September 18, 1695, Mary Johnson of Woodstock. She died December 15, 1709. He married 2nd, Mercy Bassett, born December 15, 1676, daughter of John and Mercy (Todd) Bassett. She survived him and died February 9, 1756. The following is from Conn. Col. rec.: "October 1744. Upon the memorial of Benjamin Miller and others living in the southwest part of the first Society of Middletown, praying to this Assembly in May last that they may be a distinct ecclesiastical society, whereupon this Assembly did appoint a committee to view their circumstances. The committee reported that within the bounds described, the memorialists are of sufficient ability to be a distinct ecclesiastical society and the Assembly thereupon resolved, that they have all the powers and privileges of other societies within the Colony and shall be called and known by the name of Middlefield."

Rev. Abner Benedict was ordained minister for Middlefield in 1771. He was dismissed in 1785. While there, he obtained by his address and efforts the freedom of all the slaves held by his people

By tradition, it appears that Benjamin Miller was eminently fitted for the work and circumstances which fell to his share. He was strong in body and in will—a man not to be deterred from his purpose by a few Indians, bears and wild-cats.

The children of Benjamin and Mary (Johnson) Miller were *Rebecca*, m. David Robinson of Durham, Conn; *Sarah*, m. Joseph Hickox of Durham; *Mary*, m. a Spencer of Had-dam; *Benjamin*, b. October 2, 1700, m. Hannah Robinson, daughter of David Robinson; *Hannah*, b. June 1, 1704, m.

Ephraim Coe, son of John Coe ; *Isaac*, b. May 2, 1706, d. unmarried ; *Mehitabel*, b. February 5, 1708, m. Ebenezer Barnes ; *Ichabod*, b. December 15, 1709, m. Elizabeth Cornwell, widow of Jeremiah Bacon and daughter of Captain Joseph Cornwell.

**CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND MERCY (BASSETT) MILLER.**

1. *Lydia*—married Eliakim Stow
2. *Amos*—born June 1, 1713, married Abigail Cornwell, daughter of Joseph Cornwell
3. *Ebenezer*—born August 20, 1714, died unmarried.
4. ***Martha married Thomas Atkins.*** (See *Atkins family*.)
5. ***Rhoda married Benjamin Bacon.*** (See *Bacon family*.)
6. *David*—born October 3, 1718, married Elizabeth Brainard of Haddam.
7. *Thankful*—died unmarried.

Benjamin Miller, *the vehement*, was one of the first three settlers in the native wilderness of Middlefield, where his home was miles from either of the other homes and not far from the Durham line. He owned land enough to have given each of his fifteen children a farm of many acres. It is said that he influenced the Indians, dominated the whites, and had his own way, generally. He lived to see sixty-two names on the Middlefield Grand Levy list and was still himself the largest taxpayer. Miller's Pond is in the northeast corner of Durham, is a mile in circumference and from it Miller's Brook takes its rise, runs north and east into Middletown and so finds its way to the Connecticut River.



## Wetmore Family.

---

1. Thomas Wetmore married 1st, Sarah Hall.
2. Their son, Thomas Wetmore, married Elizabeth Hubbard.
3. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wetmore, married Ephraim Atkins.
4. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
5. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
6. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Another line from Thomas Wetmore..

1. Thomas Wetmore married 3rd, Catharine Robards.
2. Their daughter, Hannah Wetmore, married Nathaniel Bacon, Jr.
3. Their son, Benjamin Bacon, married Rhoda Miller.
4. Their son, Phineas Bacon, married Sarah Atkins.
5. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
6. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### THOMAS AND SARAH (HALL) WETMORE.

Deacon Thomas Wetmore, from Wales, was born in 1615, the thirteenth year of the reign of James I, and came to America in 1635. The first mention we find of his name in the Colonial Record is in Wethersfield in 1640, as owner of certain lands, where it appears he first settled. He subsequently removed to Hartford, where he and Sarah Hall, daughter of John and Esther Hall, were married December 11, 1645. They had two or three children baptized in Hartford, before they removed to Middletown, among the first settlers of that place. She died December 7, 1664. He married 2nd, January 3, 1667, Mrs. Mary Atconson, daughter of Richard Platt, of Milford, and widow of Luke Atconson. She died June 1, 1669. He married 3rd, Catharine Leet, Middletown records say, "leefe," (Rev. David Hall's genealogy says Locke of

New Haven) widow of Mr. Robards, October 8, 1673. She died October 13, 1693. Her will was made August 14, 1688, by which she bequeathed her property to her "first children, William, Samuel and John Robards" and her "last children, Benjamin, Abigail and Hannah Wetmore." Thomas Wetmore, Senior, died December 11, 1681. He was a carpenter, deacon of the church at Middletown and a soldier in the Pequot war. His homestead was situated near the north end of Main street, east side, being bounded on the west by that street and east by the Great River.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH (HALL) WETMORE.**

1. *John*—born September 6, 1646, married Abigail Warner. "Dec. 29, 1685 ye towne (Middletown) made choyce of John Wetmore to look after the boys in the gallery, to keep them from playing or disorder, in the meeting time, on the Saboth, in the time of exercise."

2. ***Elizabeth married Josiah Atkins.*** (*See Atkins Family.*)

3. *Mary*—born in 1649, married John Stow in 1668.

4. *Sarah*—born April 20, 1651, died young.

5. ***Thomas married Elizabeth Hubbard.*** (*Next in line.*)

6. *Hannah*—born February 13, 1654, married Nathaniel Stow.

7. *Samuel*—born September 10, 1655, married Mary Bacon.

8. *Izrahiah*—born March 8, 1657, married Rachel Stow, May 13, 1692. She was daughter of Rev. Samuel Stow of Middletown, who was Pastor there for sixteen years.

9. *Beriah*—born November 2, 1658, married Margaret Stow.

10. *Nathaniel*—born April 21, 1661, married Dorcas Allen.

11. *Joseph*—born March 5, 1662, married Lydia Bacon.

12. *Sarah*—born November 27, 1664, married John Bacon, November 26, 1684.

13. *Mchitabel*—daughter of Deacon Thomas and Mary (Platt, Atconson) Wetmore, was born in 1668 and married Andrew Bacon 2nd.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND CATHARINE (ROBARDS) WETMORE.**

14. *Benjamin*—born November 27, 1674.

15. *Abigail*—born November 6, 1675.

16. *Hannah married Nathaniel Bacon, Jr.*

(See Bacon Family.)

**THOMAS AND ELIZABETH (HUBBARD) WETMORE.**

Thomas Wetmore, Jr., son of Thomas and Sarah (Hall) Wetmore, was born October 19, 1652, and died February 1, 1689. He married Elizabeth Hubbard, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Watts) Hubbard, February 20, 1684. She was born in Middletown, January 15, 1659, and died there December 6, 1725.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH (HUBBARD) WETMORE.**

1. *Elizabeth married Ephraim Atkins.* (See Atkins Family.)

2. *Thomas*—born in Middletown January 8, 1689, died November 24, 1711.

## Nettleton Family.

1. Samuel Nettleton married Maria.
2. Their daughter, Sarah Nettleton, married Thomas Miller.
3. Their son, Benjamin Miller, married Mercy Bassett.
4. Their daughter, Martha Miller, married Thomas Atkins.
5. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
6. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Maria, wife of Samuel Nettleton, died in 1658.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MARIA NETTLETON.

*Sarah married Thomas Miller.* (See Miller Family.)

*John*—resided in Killingworth.

*Martha*—married John Ufford in 1656.

*Hannah*—married Thomas Smith, July 1st. 1656.

Samuel Nettleton was one of the men from Wethersfield, who in 1644 purchased the lands of Totoket and began a new settlement there, the same year. It appears that three years later, he bought for his wife a pair of shoes; which shoes proved to be quite objectionable to the Governor and other folks. This curious commentary on the times is set forth on the colonial records of the General Court thus—"Samuel Nettleton of Totoket doth testify upon oath, taken before the Governor, the 4th day of November 1647, that he bought a pare of shoes of Goodman Meges of Newhaven, russed, closed in the inside at the side seams, for his wife; she put them on, on the Lord's day, and the next third day morning they were ripped, the soales being good, neither shranke nor hornie that I could perceive. And he also testified that for and in consideration of satisfaction from Goodman Megs, he expecteth a

new pare." A committee was appointed, to whom some of the shoes sold by Goodman Meges were given for examination, with orders from the court to "take those shoes aside and viewe them well, and if there be cause to ripe some of them, that they may give unto the cōurte according to their best light, the cause of this damage. They did so and returned this answer. We apprehend this—that the leather is very bad, not tanned nor fit to be sold for servcable leather, but it wrongs the country, and we find the workmanship bad also; first there is not sufficient stufe put in the thread, and instead of hemp it is flax, and the stitches are two large, and the threds not drawne home, and there wants wax on the thred, the aule is to bige for the thred." "The Court proceeded to sentence, and ordered Goodman Meges to pay 10s. as a fine to the jurisdiction with satisfaction to every particular person, as damage shall be required and proved." Others had testified to the badness of shoes bought of Goodman Meges.

---

## **Bassett Family.**

---

1. William Bassett married Hannah Ives.
2. Their son, John Bassett, married Mercy Todd.
3. Their daughter, Mercy Bassett, married Benjamin Miller.
4. Their daughter, Martha Miller, married Thomas Atkins.
5. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
6. Their daughter, Jemina Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were 1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### **WILLIAM AND HANNAH (IVES) BASSETT.**

William Bassett, born in England, appeared in New Haven Colony in 1642. He took the oath of fidelity of Gov. Eaton July 1, 1644, at a General Court at New Haven. He married Hannah, widow of William Ives November 7, 1648,

and died August 29, 1684. "William Ives had a house at the corner of the streets now named Hill street and Congress Avenue. He died in 1648 leaving a wife and four children. William Bassett married the widow and the family continued to live in the house till 1652." (Atwater.) The will of William Ives made his wife sole executrix. The story of their affairs is thus continued on the records of the Gen. Court. "Nov. 1648 William Bassett whoe is neare the mariage (they being contracted) of ye widdowe, was called to put in securitie to ye court for the estate that the children of William Ives maye have their portions duely pd, according to ye generall courts order, but he desired respite, till ye next court wch the court granted." Later, "William Bassett who hath married the widdow of William Ives deceased, being called to give in securitie for ye portions of the children, according to the will of William Ives, doth in court engage the whole estate which was left by him—ye sd. William Ives." In 1648 "William Bassett was complained of for absense at the generall trayning yesterday, he sd. it was because he had some haye wch did lye upon the straye there being many cattle lying at it, that if he had not fetched it that day it would have bine eaten up & spoyled, & he had indeavored to fetch it the weeke before, but it was so wett that he could not; the haye was scarce worth the fetching, but his necessite required it for preserving his cattle; wch things the court considering past it by without fine." But he did not escape so easily when he was "complained of for not bringing his arms to ye meeting on the Saboth day wch was his squadron. He answered that he was changed from one squadron to another and knew not that it was his day, and when he saw it was, he brought them in the afternoon; but he was told it was his neglect who should knowe, but the court findeing it no willfull neglect, agreed that he paye halfe the fine, wch is 2s. 6d." In 1648 he deeded meadow land to Mathew Campfield.

**CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND HANNAH (IVES) BASSETT.**

1. *Hannah*—born 13th, baptized 15th September, 1650. She married John Parker November 8, 1670.

2. *John married Mercy Todd.* (Next in line.)

3. *Samuel*—born February 15, 1654.

4. *Abiah*—baptized February 7, 1658, married Ralph Lines.

### JOHN AND MERCY (TODD) BASSETT.

Captain John Bassett, second child of William and Hannah (Ives) Bassett, was born December 24, 1652, and died February 8, 1714. He married Mercy Todd, youngest child of Christopher and Grace (Middlebrook) Todd about 1675. Mercy Todd was baptized February 18, 1656. She died April 8, 1717. In the Probate office at New Haven may be found the will of Capt. John Bassett, dated March 6, 1710. He named six daughters, (Mercy Miller being one of them) and two sons. He appointed his wife Mercy and son John administrators.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MERCY (TODD) BASSETT.

1. *Mercy married Benjamin Miller.* (See Miller Family.)

2. *Hannah*—born October 3, 1679, married — Mansfield.

3. *Sarah*—born June 3, 1682, married — Bradley.

4. *Lydia*—born August 10, 1685, married — Munson.

5. *Abigail*—born March 15, 1688.

6. *John*—born July 11, 1691. Guardian of Joseph, appointed by will of his father.

7. *Joseph*—born April 19, 1694.

8. *Rebecca*—born March 14, 1695.

9. *Joseph* again—born December 14, 1697, and died October 31, 1761. Buried in New Haven. He married Miriam Bradley June 18, 1722. She died June 23, 1741.

## Todd Family.

---

1. William Todd married Isabel Rogerson.
2. Their son, William Todd, married Catharine Warde.
3. Their son, Christopher Todd, married Grace Middlebrook.
4. Their daughter, Mercy Todd, married John Bassett.
5. Their daughter, Mercy Bassett, married Benjamin Miller.
6. Their daughter, Martha Miller, married Thomas Atkins.
7. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
8. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
9. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
10. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Todd was an old Scottish term for fox, and that animal is used in the family arms.

### **WILLIAM AND ISABEL (ROGERSON) TODD.**

They were married September 24, 1592. He was born in Pontefract, West Riding, Yorkshire, England.

### **WILLIAM AND CATHARINE (WARDE) TODD.**

They were married May 22, 1614. He was of Pontefract, born in 1593, and died in a riot May 8, 1617.

### **CHRISTOPHER AND GRACE (MIDDLEBROOK) TODD.**

He was born in Pontefract, England, and baptized January 11, 1617. She was daughter of Michael Middlebrook of Hold Mills. Christopher Todd was in New Haven in 1639, where he was one of the original settlers, and an early signer of the "fundamental agreement." In 1650 he bought a lot on Elm street, between Orange and Church, afterward called the Blue Meeting House lot. St. Thomas church now stands on a part of it. Here Christopher and Grace resided and the place remained in the family a hundred years. The old Blue



Meeting House, so called from its slate color, stood on the southeast corner of Church and Elm streets. Christopher Todd was Farmer, Miller and Baker; and he made for signature, a character of no less intricate construction than the letters of his name. He first hired, then bought a grist mill erected by the town, where Whitney's gun factory now stands, long known as Todd's mill. He is often mentioned in the Colonial records of New Haven, from which a few items follow—1641. He was one of those who cast lots for the East Meadows and the meadows in the Mill River. July 1, 1644. "Governor Eaton took the oath of fidelitie, then gave it" to others—Christopher Todd among the number. 1645. He was appointed fence viewer. 1646. His place in the meeting-house was "In the seats on the side for men, on the other side of the dore." 1647. "Theophilus Higginson passeth over to Christopher Todd his house and home lott in New Haven with eight acres abutting upon the plains, which is the cow pasture, and twenty four acres of land, if he have so much, lying in the Necke, and five acres and a halfe bee it more or lesse, and 20 acres of land on the other side the West River." 1648. He was a tenant of oyster shell field. 1659. He appears among the "creditors of Stephen Goodyeare merchant, deceased, late Deputy Governor and planter of New Haven in New England." It is stated in the record of "A court held at New Haven the 6th of February 1648—John Walker, Jno. Harriman, William Andrews, Christopher Todd, Mr. Goodenhouse, Mr. Evance, Mr. Westerhousen, Robert Hill, Samuel Willson, Mr. Attwater, James Russell, Thomas Wheeler, William Davis, Mr<sup>is</sup>. Gregson, Mr. Gilbert, William Pecke, Richard Mansfield and Edmond Parker were each of them fined 12s. for not bringing their weights or measures to be tryed upon the day appoynted." Evidently some of these men were eminent in the community, as they were honored with the title *Mr*. Here is another specimen of New Haven law—at a court held in New Haven "Nov. 3, 1643, It was ordered that every family within this plantation, shall have a Coate of cotten woole, well and substantially made, so as it may be fitt for service and that in convenient time the Tay-

lours see itt be done." The will of Christopher Todd, dated March 5, 1686 disposed of his "mill with all belonging to it," bake house, lands &c. He mentioned "loving wife Grace Tod," children and grandchildren. He gave to "Daughter Mercy Bassett" twenty pounds to be paid her within two years after his decease. He died April 23, 1686. The children were baptized in right of their mother.

**CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND GRACE (MIDDLEBROOK) TODD**

1. *John*—baptized December 2, 1642, married November 26, 1668, Sarah Gilbert, who died in April 1672. She was daughter of Matthew Gilbert, one of the "seven pillars" of the first church in New Haven and Deputy Governor. John Todd married 2nd, August 20, 1677, Sarah Blackman, daughter of Rev. Andrew Blackman. She died December 16, 1688.

2. *Samuel*—baptized April 20, 1645, married Mary Bradley, daughter of William Bradley, November 26, 1668. Samuel Todd succeeded his father in the mill and died in 1714. She died September 26, 1724.

3. *Mary*—baptized September 16, 1647, died May 3, 1679. She married August 16, 1668, Isaac Turner, son of that Captain Nathaniel Turner, who was constable in Boston, one of the first magistrates of New Haven and Deputy; went on the expedition against the Pequots, and finally sailed from New Haven on a vessel which was never after heard from; except in the story of "The Phantom Ship."

4. *Grace*—baptized December 15, 1650, married Reuben Matlock, March 2, 1669.

5. *Michael*—born June 15, 1653, married Elizabeth Brown.

6. *Mercy* married *John Bassett*. (See *Bassett Family*.)

## Atkins Family.

---

1. Josiah Atkins married Elizabeth Wetmore.
2. Their son, Ephraim Atkins, married Elizabeth Wetmore.
3. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
4. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
5. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
6. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

“Adkins is an English name, the heraldic signs indicating that the family were in the Crusades and received special honor for faithfulness in defense of fortifications.” (Orcutt.) The name of this family was often written Adkins.

### JOSIAH AND ELIZABETH (WETMORE) ATKINS.

Josiah Atkins and Elizabeth Wetmore were married October 8, 1673. He died September 12, 1690. She was born in 1648, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hall) Wetmore, and died about 1700.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSIAH AND ELIZABETH (WETMORE) ATKINS.

1. *Sarah*—born July 16, 1674, died February 25, 1718.
2. *Abigail*—born in September, 1676.
3. *Solomon*—born July 25, 1678.
4. *Josiah*—born March 4, 1679–80, married Mary Wheeler, December 16, 1708. 6 children.
5. *Benjamin*—born November 19, 1682, married Jane Stevens.
6. *Ephraim married Elizabeth Wetmore.* (*Next in line.*)
7. *Elizabeth*—born August 11, 1687.

## EPHRAIM AND ELIZABETH (WETMORE) ATKINS.

Mr. Ephraim Atkins and Elizabeth Wetmore were married June 16, 1709. He was born March 9, 1685 and was son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Wetmore) Atkins. She was born September 2, 1686, and was daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wetmore. Their gravestones are still standing in the Washington Street Cemetery, Middletown. One "In memory of Mr. Ephraim Adkins Who Faithfully serv'd his Generation In a exampelary life & Deces'd Decemr 26, 1760 in ye 76th. year of his Age." The other for his widow, Elizabeth, "Who died Feb'ry ye 3rd. 1775 aged 90 years." We frequently meet the name Ephraim Adkins, in looking over the Middletown records of his time which not only give us glimpses of his everyday life, but also show the fatherly spirit of the early town meetings. For instance—"April 11, 1722 The town granted to Ephraim Atkins the exchange of so much land on the Southern side of his hous as shall be needful to take in his well and a small yard, and Soe to run Slanting both ways. and sd Adkins to fling out so much Land at the rear of his Lot and Lieut andrew warner and Lieut James Tapin were apointed a comtte to make this exchange cnsd adkins his charge and make their return that it may be recorded—so the meeting was adjourned." "Att a meeting of the proprietors of common and undivided land of Middletown lawfully assembled April 7, 1746 Mr. Ephraim Atkins was chosen moderator." He was for many years one of those relied on to have care of the undivided lands. At one time he was on a committee "To exchange highways or common land for convenient highways when it is wanted for the good of the public, from time to time."

The "History of Middlefield and Long Hill, by Thomas Atkins" has been freely consulted in preparing the remainder of this sketch of the early Atkins family.

### CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM AND ELIZABETH (WETMORE) ATKINS.

1. **Thomas married Martha Miller.** (*Next in line.*)
2. *Ephraim*—born July 18, 1712, died June 27, 1713.

3. *Elizabeth*—born December 6, 1714, died May 20, 1750.
4. *Ephraim*—born March 22, 1717.
5. *Naomi*—born June 6, 1719
6. *Eleazer*—born October 1, 1721.
7. *James*—born April 9, 1724.
8. *George*—born December 26, 1726.

### THOMAS AND MARTHA (MILLER) ATKINS.

Thomas Atkins, the eldest son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Wetmore) Atkins, was born April 5, 1710.

He was an early settler in Long Hill. He married Martha Miller, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Bassett) Miller, in the summer of 1735. She was born December 8, 1715. Thomas Atkins was a quiet, good natured man, honest in his dealings.

His wife was a stout, courageous woman, a good representative of her father. She had lived through the Revolutionary war and could not bear the name of "tory." When she was in her ninety-third year a gentleman called at her house and it was suggested that he should pretend to be one of the tories; to see if she retained, at that advanced age, the same hatred to them that she had during the war. The curiosity of those who planned this ruse was quickly satisfied. No sooner was the old lady informed that the man in the other room was suspected of being a tory, than she entered the room and ordered the man out of the house; repeating "*I will not have a tory in my house.*"

In the old graveyard, east of Indian Hill, sometimes called Washington Street Cemetery are grave stones thus inscribed—

"In memory of Mr. Thomas Adkins who died 27. Nov. 1793, in the 84 year of his age."

Standing close to this another for

"Martha Relict of Thomas Atkins d. Nov. 5, 1808 aged 93."

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARTHA (MILLER) ATKINS.

1. *Mary*—born December 20, 1736, married Joshua Miller.

2. *Martha*—born July 17, 1738, married Jabez Barnes, March 22, 1758. They had eight children. He died at sea and she was left with this large family. Having a one-story house, a small barn and eight or ten acres of land, she managed to take care of her children until they were old enough to care for themselves. The following story is told to illustrate her character. On one occasion, when it was necessary for her to purchase supplies for her family, she rode on horseback into the city of Middletown for that purpose, from her house in West Long Hill. As she made her purchases, it became inconvenient to carry everything she bought, around with her; so, she laid down a bag, in a safe place, as she supposed. But a man who saw her leave it, marched off with it in absence of the owner. When Mrs. Barnes came back for her bag she found that it was gone. By inquiring, she heard of the man and learned which way he went. She rode on after him, came up with him, saw that he had her property, accused him of the theft and applied her riding-whip over his head and shoulders till he dropped her bag and fled from her vigorous blows. She was an eminently religious woman, of great courage. She used to walk to meeting, two miles and a half, on Sabbath days, when she was past middle age. She worked early and late and if she still lacked anything she asked of God, and was sure she received immediate answers to her prayers. Once she was almost out of food, and she told her Heavenly Father about it and asked him for help, and immediately her sister came in, with a supply of good things out of her abundance. At another time, she kneeled to pray for something to make a fire of, and before she arose, she heard a man driving into her yard with a load of wood—so, all her needs were supplied and she saw no cause for anxiety, but rested securely in the loving care of the Almighty. She was such an interesting talker, she was so hopeful, so thankful, so cheerful, that she was a cherished visitor in some of the best homes in Middletown, in her old age. She died in 1834,

aged 96 years. A pamphlet, giving a sketch of her life, was written and published by the Rev. J. Cookson.

3. *Jemima*—born October 13, 1741, married Giles Barnes.

4. *Sarah married Phineas Bacon.* (*See Bacon family.*)

5. *Lydia*—born November 23, 1747, married Edward Ward, born October 22, 1746, son of Capt. William Ward.

6. *Rhoda*—born January 15, 1749, married J. Ward.

7. *Lucy*—born April 28, 1752, married 1st, — Johnson, 2nd, — Coe.

8. *Ithamar*—born November 16, 1757, married Anna Hubbard, November 27, 1783. She was the twelfth child of Nehemiah and Sarah (Sill) Hubbard, born October 18, 1762. Ithamar was the youngest child of Thomas and Martha (Miller) Atkins, settled on the old homestead, and had nine children.

He was a man of sound judgment and strong reasoning powers. He used to have many wordy conflicts with his neighbor, Priest Wait Cornwell. Cornwell was a rigid Calvinistic Baptist, and once when the two were hotly engaged in discussing the doctrine of election and reprobation, Atkins asked him what he thought would be the fate of children dying in infancy. He replied, there might be a certain portion of them damned and sent to hell. "Well" said Atkins, "that is damnable doctrine." Cornwell said, "I won't hear you talk." "I tell you to hear me," was the reply. "I won't hear you," said Cornwell, "it is false what you say, and it is false *what you are going to say!*"

## Hubbard Family.

1. George Hubbard married Elizabeth Watts.
2. Their daughter, Elizabeth Hubbard, married Thomas Wetmore, Jr.
3. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wetmore, married Ephraim Atkins.
4. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
5. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
6. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
7. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

In 866 a host of Northmen invaded the coast of England. They met a stout resistance from the inhabitants, but took possession of the dominion south of the Tyne and north of Nottingham. From one of their leaders, called *Hubba*, a barbarous Sea King, Danish Norseman, the Hubbards of New England are supposed to derive their name and lineage.

### GEORGE AND ELIZABETH (WATTS) HUBBARD.

There were two George Hubbards in and about Hartford between 1636 and 1640. Rev. Dr. Chapin says: "April 5, 1638, George Hubbard, a member of the General Court from Wethersfield, was fined one shilling for not being present at the opening of the court at seven o'clock in the morning." The Rev. Dr. Field says that the George Hubbard who settled in Middletown "was a distinct person from the George Hubbard who resided in Wethersfield, Milford and Guilford. The genealogies of their families show this." Fortunately the will of George Hubbard of Middletown is still in existence. It is dated in 1681, and in it, he says he is 80 years of age. In 1685 the inventory of his estate was taken, in which it is stated that he died March 18, 1684. In 1639 his name appears in the list of the early settlers of Hartford. He was given six acres of land and "by courtesy of the town he had the privilege of wood and keeping cows on the common." His home-



lot was adjacent to the land of James Ensign and George Graves, on a road that ran parallel with the Connecticut River. In 1640 he married Elizabeth Watts, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Watts of Hartford; and he was then assigned a home-lot and land on the east side of the Great River. In 1640 he was appointed appraiser of the estate of Edward Mason. In 1650 he left Hartford and settled in Mattabesett, so called till 1653 when it became Middletown. When he left Hartford he carried with him a commission from the colonial government as "Indian agent and trader for the Mattabesett district." He, with his wife and several children settled near the meeting-house yard, at the northern end of Main street and were neighbors to the first John Hall and his family. George Hubbard was one of the ten original founders of the 1st Church in Middletown in 1652. In 1654 he was freeman in Middletown. In 1666 he was the "Keeper of the meeting house" and was allowed "40 shillings for sweeping the meeting house and keeping the glass" (hour glass). This agreement included the services of his eldest son, Joseph, who beat the drum to assemble the congregation and to give warning of the approach of Indians. George and Elizabeth (Watts) Hubbard are buried in the Riverside Cemetery, which was laid out in 1650 and was the only graveyard in Middletown till 1713; the inhabitants on both sides of the river using it. Members of this family were in the Revolutionary army, early and late, and proved themselves to be good soldiers. Nehemiah Hubbard, 2nd, held important army offices. Of the early Middletown Hubbards it is said: "They were intrepid, cool, not counting danger until it was past. In private life they were always to be relied upon for doing things that required steady nerves and physical courage." They were spry and active people and many of them were remarkable for longevity. Mr. Walter Hubbard, founder of Hubbard Park, Meriden, Conn., is of this family. In a sketch of his life published in the Connecticut Magazine for February 1899 it is said: "The ancestors of the family emigrated to this country from England in 1633 and their descendants have furnished a most remarkable record in the Revolutionary War,

over five hundred members from Massachusetts and Connecticut serving in that struggle.”

**CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND ELIZABETH (WATTS) HUBBARD.**

1. *Mary*—born in Hartford January 16, 1641, died December 18, 1721. She married, May 1659, Thomas Ranny, born in Scotland in 1616, died June 25, 1713, and was buried in the cemetery of the 2nd church of Christ of Middletown, Upper Houses, now Cromwell—the first burial there. He was accounted a wealthy man. His gravestone is still standing.

2. *Joseph*—born in Hartford, December 10, 1643, died in Middletown, December 26, 1686. He married Mary Porter, December 29, 1670. She was sister of Dr. Daniel Porter, was born in 1650, and died in Middletown, June 10, 1707. From this line of Porters descended Noah Porter, President of Yale College. Joseph—son of George Hubbard is mentioned in the records as assistant to his father in keeping in order the 1st church in Middletown. Lands were recorded to him in 1667. The inventory of his estate is filed in the Hall of Records, Hartford, Conn. His uncle, Capt. Thomas Watts, left him a legacy of one hundred pounds.

3. *Daniel*—baptized in Hartford December 7, 1645, died in Haddam November 9, 1704. He married 1st, Mary Clark, February 24, 1669. He married 2nd, Sarah Cornwell, born in Middletown October 1647, daughter of Sergeant William Cornwell and his 2nd wife, Mary. Daniel Hubbard served in the French and Indian war in 1680, and removed to Haddam, Ponset district, about 1700.

4. *Samuel*—born in Hartford, May 1648, and died there November 4, 1732. He married, August 9, 1673, Sarah Kirby, born in Middletown January 16, 1653. She was daughter of John and Elizabeth Kirby.

5. *George*—baptized in Hartford December 15, 1650. He died in Middletown in 1675.

6. *Nathaniel*—born in Middletown December 10, 1652, died there May 20, 1738. He married Mary Earl, May

29, 1682. She was born in 1663 and died April 6, 1722. Nathaniel Hubbard contributed 15s., his brothers, Joseph 15s., Daniel 10s. and Richard 6s. toward the first church bell used in Middletown; which bell supplanted the drum for calling the people together.

7. *Richard*—born in Middletown, July 1655, died there July 30, 1732. He married, March 31, 1692, Martha Cornwell, born August 30, 1669, daughter of John and Martha (Peck) Cornwell.

8. *Elizabeth married Thomas Wetmore, Jr.* (See *Wetmore Family*).

---

## Watts Family.

---

1. Richard Watts married Elizabeth.
2. Their daughter, Elizabeth Watts, married George Hubbard.
3. Their daughter, Elizabeth Hubbard, married Thomas Wetmore, Jr.
4. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wetmore, married Ephraim Atkins.
5. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
6. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
7. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### RICHARD AND ELIZABETH WATTS.

Richard Watts was in Hartford in 1639. His home lot was on the west side of the "road from George Steele's to the Great Swamp." His widow Elizabeth died in 1666, her husband having been dead about nine years. She was his 2nd wife. In her will she mentions cousin Mary Smith in Banberry, Oxfordshire, daughter Hubbard, and cousin Elizabeth Hubbard. The name of Richard Watts appears among those who "by courtesie of the town, had the privileg of wood and keeping cows and so forth on the common" in Hartford.

## CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ELIZABETH WATTS.

1. *William*—was in Hartford in 1639, one of those who received land “by courtesie of the town.” His home-lot adjoined his father’s on the south. He married in Hartford in 1641, returned to England and died there before 1668.

2. *Elizabeth married George Hubbard.* (See *Hubbard Family.*)

3. *Eleanor*—married 1st, in 1647, Nathaniel Brown of Hartford, who removed to Middletown in 1654. She married 2nd, Jasper Clements, of Middletown, where he died at the age of 64 years, leaving property for the support of schools in that town. He was born in England. She married 3rd, Nathaniel Willet, of Hartford.

4. *Captain Thomas Watts*—of Hartford, born about 1626, married, May 1, 1645, Elizabeth, daughter of George Steele of Hartford. He was chimney viewer in 1651, Surveyor of highways in 1653 and 1657. He was Townsman from 1657 to 1662. He was appointed Sergeant of the Hartford trainband in 1669, Ensign in 1673, Lieutenant and Captain in the year 1675. He headed his company in the desperate Narragansett fight December 19th, 1675, and seventeen of them were killed or wounded. “He was in good repute” and was put in command of the forces that went up the river in 1677. He died in 1683. He had brought up, from a child, his sister’s son, Samuel Hubbard, and left his house and home-lot to him. The widow of Captain Thomas Watts died in 1684.

# Hall Family of Middletown.

---

1. John Hall married Esther —
2. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Elizabeth Cooke.
3. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Sarah Hinsdale.
4. Their son, Thomas Hall, married Margaret Hurlbut.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
9. Their children were two sons, who died young.

## Another line from John and Esther Hall.

1. John Hall married Esther —
2. Their daughter, Sarah Hall, married Thomas Wetmore.
3. Their son, Thomas Wetmore, married Elizabeth Hubbard.
4. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wetmore, married Ephraim Atkins.
5. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
6. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
7. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
10. Their children were two sons, who died young.

## Another line from John and Esther Hall.

1. John Hall married Esther —
2. Their daughter, Sarah Hall, married Thomas Wetmore.
3. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wetmore, married Josiah Atkins.
4. Their son, Ephraim Atkins, married Elizabeth Wetmore.
5. Their son, Thomas Atkins, married Martha Miller.
6. Their daughter, Sarah Atkins, married Phineas Bacon.
7. Their daughter, Jemima Bacon, married Comfort Hall.
8. Their son, Harley Hall, married Martha Cone Hall.
9. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
10. Their children were two sons, who died young.

## JOHN AND ESTHER HALL.

In 1650 the domain of the great Sachem Sowheag, at

Mattabeseck, was invaded by the English. He seems to have made the "pale faces" welcome, as he had already given lands at that place to Governor Haynes; and we know he might easily have destroyed the few families who first settled there, had he chosen to do so. His authority extended to Wethersfield and probably to New Haven; as part of that township was purchased of his son Montawese. His fort or castle was on Indian Hill, well above the dwellings of the new-comers, at a distance of half or three-quarters of a mile southwest; a location of great natural beauty, where he was able, by means of his whistle, to call around him many warriors; it is said, to the number of five hundred, whose wigwams were thick on both sides of the Connecticut river. Into this stronghold of the Savages moved John Hall, with his three sons and a daughter, their families and belongings; to make for themselves new homes. A committee appointed to explore the lands had reported that subsistence might be obtained on them for fifteen families. In November, 1653, the place was named Middletown. In 1654, probably about thirty families were living there. The largest collection was near the meeting-house, on the northern end of what is now Main street, above Washington. Twenty years after the first settlement there were only fifty-two householders in the town, among them John Hall, Sen., and his sons—John, Richard and Samuel Hall. It is said, the Halls of Middletown had in England a coat of arms with the motto "Fidelity." We look in vain for any other single word, that can so truly describe the hereditary character of the family.

Atkins says of Long Hill, which lies south of the city of Middletown: "The settlement began near 1675 and the first settlers were Halls. They spread out from the First Society of Middletown. Soon other settlers followed. The Halls were stout, strong, intellectual people. There is amongst the old papers in the family at Long Hill a deed of land from John Hall, Ensign, and wife to their son John Hall. Also, a paper conferring on John Hall a Captain's commission signed by John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut. The early settlers had a great deal of heavy work in clearing off the stones, as

the old moss-covered walls will show. Nearly enough stones to fence the land were found on its surface; and in some places were large boulders. These were cut and used for cellar walls."

The first vote of Middletown, of which any record is kept, is the following: "Feb. the 10th, 1652. It was agreed at a meeting at John Hall's hous, to build a meeting hous and to make it twenty fot square and ten fot between sill and plat, the heygt of it." We are glad to know that the meeting to plan for the first meeting-house was held at "John Hall's hous." The fact throws light on his circumstances and standing in the little community. Indeed, "The earliest records of Middletown show that he was a man of distinction among his associates." Dr. Field says, "The original deed from the Indians to the inhabitants of Middletown was witnessed by John Hall and entered by John Hall Jun. in the old court book of records." The first meeting-house stood near the entrance to the first graveyard, now called Riverside Cemetery. One hundred and fifty acres were laid out for a parsonage, and a large piece of land for a "common." One of the earliest deeds on record is in volume 1, page 4, of the old land records of the town. It is a deed of sale to John Hall, of Buck Point, bounded south and east by Connecticut River. This point is opposite the city where the river turns toward the straits, and is now some distance inland owing to the accumulation around it of sand and debris brought down by the freshets year by year. John Hall, the emigrant ancestor of the Halls of Middletown, was born in 1584, in the county of Kent, England, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In 1633 he came from the West of England to Boston. He settled first in Cambridge and soon after removed to Roxbury, where the prefix of respect *Mr.* was accorded to him on the records of Mr. Eliot's church. In those days the prefix *Mr.* was given to only a few persons and indicated that they were entitled to great honor. An early rate bill, also of Roxbury, names him, with an estate of twelve acres and a family of four persons. In 1633 John Hall, John Oldham and two other men started for the Connecticut River, where they were reported to be in

October of that year. In 1634 they returned to the Bay towns. It was their report of the rich lands on the Connecticut which led to the migration from Dorchester and Cambridge to Wethersfield, Windsor and Hartford in 1635 and 1636. In 1635 John Hall was made freeman in Boston. In 1639 he drew the home-lot, Number 77, of six acres on the brow of Lord's Hill, Hartford, Conn., and the same year he bought lands of William Hooker and of William Bloomfield. The Hall lot, No. 77, is the same as the home of the poetess Lydia H. Sigourney. In 1639 John Hall was named among those who "by courtesy of the town" of Hartford had "the privilege of wood and keeping cows &c. on the common." In 1640 he was surveyor of highways in Hartford. In 1650 he sold his house and home-lot, and removed with his family to Middletown, of which town he was one of the original proprietors. His home-lot, containing five acres, was located on the northeast corner of Main and Washington streets. It extended down to the Great River, and adjoined the home-lot of his son-in-law, Thomas Wetmore. In vol. 1, page 5, Middletown records, John Hall, Sen., had lands recorded under date June 10th, 1654. He was a carpenter by trade. On March 19, 1659, the General Court, held at Hartford, appointed him "For the entry and recording such goods as are subject to Customs for Middletown." Before, as well as after this time, he held divers offices of honor and trust. His will was dated May 14th, 1673, in which he stated that it was the 40th year of his living in New England and that he was then nearly 89 years old. He left a bequest "toward encouraging a reading and writing school in Middletown." It is probable his wife Esther died before the family emigrated from England. After her death he married Anna, daughter of John Willcoke.

In the 1st book of Land Records at Middletown, at the top of page 49, is recorded the death, on May 26th, 1673, of "John Hall, Senior." Directly under this and near to it, is written—"July 20th, 1673 Anna Hall, the wife of John Hall and daughter of John Willcoke ended this life about the 57th year of her age." Both entries are distinctly legible, they stand quite apart from everything else and have the appearance



of belonging together, and of having been written at the same time, by the same person. It is easy to believe that John Hall 2nd placed the record there, as he was Town Clerk and Recorder at Middletown at the time these deaths occurred, and for more than twenty years after.

#### CHILDREN OF MR. JOHN AND ESTHER HALL.

(All born in England, and all died in Middletown, Conn.)

1. *Deacon John*—born in 1619, died January 22, 1695. He was chosen Deacon of the church in Middletown March 11, 1670. Dr. Field says he was an ordained deacon. Deacon John Hall and Mary Hubbard, widow of Thomas Hubbard, "were joined in marriage covenant" October 1, 1674. She died June 27, 1709. She was Mary Curtice. Deacon John Hall was town clerk and recorder from 1661 to the end of his life in 1695. He represented the town in General Court in 1653 and at several other times. From the Middletown records: "Dec. 21, 1658 The towne agreeede, at a towne meeting, with John Hall, Junyer to make a new fery canew 30 foote long and five foote broade within side, to be made of chestnut treese and for which the towne agreeede to give John Hall 4 pounds in coin, hee to make this canew by the latter end of next March and they then to make there pay." He was a carpenter, and carried on that business with his father in Middletown. His house was on his father's home-lot. In 1657 John Hall, Jr., was one of five chosen by the town, "for to view and measure and bound and Judge the Swamp In the long meadow that other men may be suited answerably in some other lands." He was one of those appointed by the town to lay out all second and third divisions of land and to bound the same. November 24th, 1666, "The agreement that is between the town and Thomas Miller about the mill is committed to John Hall the recorder to keep In his custody till the town and Goodman Miller Shall require it." "Nov. 11, 1669 the towne by a vooat agreed to build a new meeting hous of thirtie foote square and fifteen foote between joints, at the same meeting made choice of John Hall Jun. to be master workman for the building of this hous." There was some

difference of opinion as to the proper location for this "hous" but it was finally "jointly agreed to set the meeting house in the midst of the highway, neer against the corners of George Hubbard and Thomas Wetmore [on the east side.]" In 1675 The General Court appointed "Nathaniel White and Deacon John Hall to lay out the bounds of Haddam both east and west according to the grants." "June 30, 1685. At the same towne meeting the towne made choyce of these mentioned pattentees for the towne to procure a patten for the towne according to the Court order." Deacon Hall was one "made choyce of," and the patent was granted "by the Governor and Company assembled in General Court, unto Lieutenant Nathaniel White, Deacon John Hall" and others, and signed by Robert Treat, Governor. The will of Deacon John Hall, made May 23, 1691, gave most of his estate to his wife, Mary, with legacies to his stepson, Ebenezer Hubbard, and to the sons and grandsons of his brothers, Richard and Samuel. He was buried in the oldest graveyard in Middletown, not far from the Connecticut River—and the slab of brown stone which marks his grave still stands bravely up and recites his virtues as follows :

"Here lyes our Deacon Hall, who studied peace with all,  
Was upright in his life, void of malignant strife.  
Gone to his rest, left us in sorrow,  
Doubtless his good works will him follow."

2. *Richard*—born in 1620, came from Hartford to Middletown, with his wife Mary in the fall of 1650. The dates of the births of their six children are found on the Middletown records, which also say, "Richard Hall, senior departed this life March 27, 1691. Mary Hall, the wife of Richard Hall, died March 30, 1691," only three days after his death. He was a large landholder and a weaver by trade. He had lands recorded June 9, 1654. His home-lot contained five acres and was a strip of land between Court and College streets, extending to High street. He probably started his apple orchard early, for in 1664 "his cider was stolen by three men." He disposed of his estate as follows—to his son John

his house and home-lot, to his son Samuel the house he built for his son John on High street, to his daughter Mary his Western street range of lots at Westfield, to his daughter, Sarah Blake, seven and one-half acres wood-lot; to his daughter Anna, 10 pounds. From Sarah (Hall) Blake descended Homer Crane Blake, one of Commodore Farragut's heroes at Mobile, during the war for the Union. He was captain in the U. S. navy and was afterward made Commodore.

3. **Sarah married Thomas Wetmore.** (*See Wetmore Family.*)

4. **Samuel married Elizabeth Cooke.** (*Next in line.*)

A very interesting sketch of the lives of the 1st John Hall and his sons may be gathered from the early records of Middletown, in which they constantly reappear in one capacity or another. Here is an extract dated 1679: "It was voated that a belle which is purchased by parte of the inhabitants of the towne and properly belongs to the purchasers and their heirs after them, that if they be willing the sayd belle shall be hanged up in the meeting house that now is belonging to the sayd towne whether the towne will as a towne defraye ye charge of the sufficient hanging and fitting to suitable ringing of the sayd belle for the benefit of the towne and to pay yearly ye charge of ye ringing at all suitable seasons and so to continue soe long as ye said purchasers shall see cause. The towne voated accepted the same above sayd." The names of the owners of the bell are recorded. Among them are John Hall, Sr., John Hall, Jr., Richard Hall and Samuel Hall, Jr.

### SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (COOKE) HALL.

Samuel Hall, youngest child of John and Esther Hall, was born in 1626, and at the age of seven years came to Boston with his father, two brothers and a sister. The family was afterward in Hartford and arrived in Middletown, Ct., in 1650. June 10, 1655, Samuel Hall had lands recorded at Middletown. His home-lot of five acres was located on the east side of Main street, and extended to the river. The Mansion House block

occupies a part of the front of this lot, on Main street. He was a farmer of many acres, and he also learned the carpenter's trade. In 1654 he was made freeman. In 1662 he married Elizabeth Cooke. She was born in 1640, and was the eldest child of the first Thomas Cooke of Guilford and of his wife Elizabeth. After the death of Samuel Hall, his widow removed from Middletown to Guilford and lived there with her son Thomas. The following is from New Haven probate record: "Our honored father did in his lifetime, by word, will that his grandchild Thomas Hall, son to his daughter Elizabeth Hall should enjoy as his own inheritance, &c. To this will of our honored father, we his children freely consent." Signed by Thomas Cooke and Elizabeth Hall October 19, 1668, Samuel Hall was admitted to the church in Middletown. October 29, 1676, his wife was admitted to the same church.

**CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (COOKE) HALL.**

1. *Deacon Samuel married Sarah Hinsdale.*  
(*Next in line.*)

2. *John*—born August 7, 1668.

3. *Deacon Thomas*—born in Middletown, August 29, 1671, died in Guilford, February 11, 1753, aged 82 years. He married 1st, February 1, 1692, Mary Highland. She was born May 12, 1672, and died in April 1738. He married 2nd, Rachel, daughter of John Savage and widow of John Spinning of Middletown. She died January 19, 1752. He married 3rd, very late in life, Widow Abigail Seward. He was active in public affairs, moderator of town and society meetings, selectman, &c. He was deacon of the first church in Guilford and a captain of militia. He had several children born in Guilford.

**DEACON SAMUEL AND SARAH (HINSDALE) HALL.**

Deacon Samuel Hall, eldest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cooke) Hall, was born at Middletown February 3, 1663. He was a farmer and settled first at Upper Houses, now Cromwell, on a farm given him by his father, and was made deacon of the church in that place soon after its organization.

He removed to East Middletown, afterward Chatham, where he purchased a large tract of land. January 8, 1691, he married Sarah Hinsdale, daughter of Barnabas and Sarah (White) Hinsdale, of Hatfield, Mass. She died between 1716 and 1722. He married, May 16, 1722, Elizabeth, widow of George Stocking of East Middletown. She died September 2, 1737, about the 63rd year of her age. In 1895, the original book of records of the 1st church of East Middletown, with its light-colored, flexible leather cover, was still well preserved; and this is the first entry—"Feb. 20, 1710, at a meeting of the inhabitants of the east side of the great river, Samuel Hall sen. was chos to keep their book." In 1715 at a meeting of the society Samuel Hall was chosen "to keep the book and right the vote." He was clerk of this church during all its early history, and seems to have kept "the book" for the society before the church was organized; for in 1719 the General Assembly granted to Middletown, east side, "the privilege of settling an orthodox minister and setting up the worship of God amongst them." Samuel Hall is named as one of the petitioners for parish privileges. Samuel Hall and Sarah Hurlbut were among those who in 1720 or 1721 signed the covenant and were the original members of the church. "1720, upon the petition of the inhabitants on the east side of the Connecticut river in Middletown for to be rate free from the country for the space of four years in the time of their charge, in settling a minister amongst them. It is granted by this Assembly that the rates for defraying the public charge of the Colony, and gathered in that society, for the space of two years next ensuing shall be improved for the settlement and support of the ministry in said society, and shall be put into the hands of Mr. Samuel Hall" (and two others), "who are hereby ordered and directed, carefully, according to their best discretion, to improve and lay it out from time to time for the use above said." (Rec. Conn. Gen. Assembly.) In 1711 a town meeting in East Middletown petitioned the mother town across the river for permission to establish a school. Several things respecting it were "propounded," and the petition was signed by Samuel Hall and

Ebenezer Hurlbut, among others. November 9, 1721, Samuel Hall was elected Deacon of the Church in East Middletown. He was publicly ordained January 17, 1724, and held the office till his death, March 6, 1740, in his 77th year. Judge Sewall thus describes the method of ordaining a Deacon: "In afternoon Mr. Willard ordained our brother \* \* to the office of a Deacon (in November, 1685). Declared his acceptance January 11th, first and now again. Propounded him to the congregation at Noon. Then in even propounded him if any of the church or other had to object they might speak. Then took the Church's Vote. Then called him up to the Pulpit, laid his Hand on's head and said I ordain Thee etc. etc., gave him his charge, then Prayed and sung 2nd Part of 84th Psalm."

The Hall family of Middletown was, all along, rich in deacons; and was allied, by successive marriages, with very many deacons of other names. Doubtless, these ancestors did impress upon their descendants serious views of the responsibilities of life. The strictest uprightness was expected of the deacons of the early New England churches, and it is a matter of history that "Next to the Parson, they received the respect of the community." A pew was set apart for the deacons, near the pulpit, usually raised from the level of the meeting-house floor, where they sat together, often in high-backed chairs; conspicuous figures, in front of the reverent congregation. Aside from the "Godly conversation" and example required by their office, they had duties for every Lord's day and additional duties for communion Sabbaths; and they "dispensed the word" to the congregation when the minister was absent. They usually furnished the wine for the communion service and many plans were devised to pay them for it. Sometimes payment was made from the church rates and at other times by a special tax. In Farmington, Conn., in 1669, each male inhabitant was ordered to pay a peck of wheat, or one shilling, to the deacons of the church to defray the expenses of the Sacrament.

In Groton church, in 1759, "4 coppers for every Sacrament for 1 year" was demanded from each communicant.

The deacons religiously watched the people, to be sure that no unacceptable person partook of the Holy Sacrament. They visited and prayed with the sick and went to the homes of the church members to hear their children say the catechism. They took charge of the contributions and provided for the poor. Lechford thus describes the manner of giving in the Boston church in 1641: "Baptism being ended, follows the contribution, one of the deacons saying, Brethren of the Congregation, now there is time left for contribution; whereof as God has prospered you, so freely offer. The Magistrates and chief gentlemen first, and then the Elders and all the congregation of them, and most of them that are not of the church, all single persons, widows and women in absence of their husbands, came up one after another, one way, and bring their offering to the deacon at his seat, and put it into a box of wood for the purpose, if it be money or papers. If it be any other Chattel, they set or lay it down before the deacons and so pass on to their seats again; which money and goods the deacons dispose towards the maintainance of the Minister and the poor of the church and the churches occasions, without making account ordinarily."

The records, kept by the 1st Deacon Samuel Hall of East Middletown, give an account of the "meeting of the inhabitants on the east side of the Great River at Middletown to consider the building of a meeting-house." A committee was appointed and twenty men pledged themselves to pay their equal proportion according to their estates. This agreement was signed by Ebenezer Hurlbut and by Samuel Hall. It was decided that the meeting-house should be built "at the corner of Samuel Hall's lot, commonly known as Hall's Hill." Samuel Hall was one of a committee of three, chosen to procure a minister. In 1770, long after the above good Deacon's death, another Samuel Hall was one of "a committee of 5 appointed by the first Society of Chatham to seat the meeting-house in s'd Society." Their report sets forth that "they have seated it as entered within"; and gives a plan of the house, with the seats designated, and assigned to the individuals named. At a later time, Halls of the Middletown family

were pioneers in the development of the brownstone quarries of Portland.

**CHILDREN OF DEACON SAMUEL AND SARAH (HINSDALE) HALL.**

1. *Sarah*—born May 16, 1692, died December 16, 1712.
2. *Elizabeth*—born August 26, 1694, married, July 5, 1722, Steven Stocking. She died in 1756.
3. *Samuel*—born March 28, 1697, died February 22, 1713.
4. *John*—born August 19, 1699, died January 3, 1767—aged 67. He was born in Upper Houses and died in East Middletown. He married 1st, July 19, 1722, Mary Ranney. He married 2nd, September 30, 1765, Sarah, daughter of Deacon John Gains of Upper Houses. John Hall was a farmer and resided in East Middletown.
5. *Thomas married Margaret Hurlbut.* (*Next in line.*)
6. *Isaac*—born May 2, 1709.

Deacon Samuel and Elizabeth (Stocking) Hall had a son Samuel, born August 15, 1724, who died April 2, 1810, aged 86.

**THOMAS AND MARGARET (HURLBUT) HALL.**

Thomas Hall, 5th child of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Hinsdale) Hall, was born in Middletown October 15, 1707. Margaret Hurlbut, 3rd child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Dickens) Hurlbut, was born October 30, 1715. They were married September 30, 1736. She joined church July 12, 1747. He died March 7, 1789, in his 82nd year. She died April 14, 1801, in her 86th year. They settled in East Haddam and were the ancestors of the Halls of that place.

On the hill at East Haddam center, on the west side of a wide, old country road, stands a Congregational church built in 1794. It is of wood and painted white. The nails used in building it are of wrought iron and were made by the descendants of Thomas Hall; who besides being farmers were blacksmiths as well. When the church was one hundred years old,



some of the nails, left when it was built, were still kept and shown as a curiosity in East Haddam. At a short distance south of the church, on the same side of the quiet street, is a grassy graveyard with a row of pine trees, nearly across the middle of it. While there has been no attempt to make a flower garden of the place, it has the air of having never been forgotten and neglected. At the left of the gate which opens from the street and not far from the entrance, may be seen the graves of Thomas and Margaret (Hurlbut) Hall and many of their descendants. There is a striking absence of poetry from the stones which mark these graves, or advice to the living, or remarks setting forth the virtues of the departed, or ornament of any sort. Good, substantial, well lettered and well set, they express the characteristics of the family.

The will of Thomas Hall is dated in 1784. He mentions "wife Margaret" and gives "Son Samuel all my estate of landed interest, upon condition, that he, in three years, pay all legacies and bequests." He names his five daughters and bequeaths to each her portion in "Spanish milled dollars," and to the "heirs of Son Ebenezer, being a son and daughter 300 Spanish milled dollars or gold coin." He names the husbands of his daughters, and appoints his sons Thomas, Samuel and Abner, executors.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARGARET HURLBUT) HALL.

1. *Thomas*—born May 13, 1738, bapt. July 2, 1738, joined church April 1731, married, January 20, 1782, Polly Smith, both of East Haddam. He died March 1, 1799. She died June 20, 1858, aged 97. Their daughter Esther died at the age of 80.

2. *Ebenezer*—born September 12, 1739, bapt. November 10, 1739, died March 27, 1741, in his 2nd year. He is buried in the Cove graveyard, East Haddam, by the side of his grandfather, Ebenezer Hurlbut, aged 87 years (gravestones).

3. *Sarah*—born February 18, 1741, bapt. March 29, 1741, married, January 10, 1764, Daniel Wetmore of Middletown.

4. **Samuel married Mary Pratt.** (*Next in line.*)
5. *Ebenezer*—born February 26, 1744, bapt. April 15, 1744.
6. *Margaret*—born June 13, 1746, bapt. August 10, 1746, married Joseph Fowler, son of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Metcalf) Fowler, October 21, 1771. They joined church February 27, 1774. He died in 1819, aged 71.
7. *Jemima*—born May 31, 1748, bapt. July 3, 1748, joined church August 8, 1773, married Zachariah Cone.
8. *Abner*—bapt. July 1, 1750. Captain Abner Hall married. November 29, 1772, Phebe Percival. Both of East Haddam. She joined church in September, 1802. They had a daughter Fidelia Hall.
9. *Rachel*—bapt. April 1, 1753, died young.
10. *Statira*—born June 19, 1755, bapt. August 5, 1756, married Esophos Spencer.
11. *Rachel*—born February 9, 1758, bapt. April 15, 1759, married John Potter Albertson, May 26, 1782.

### SAMUEL AND MARY (PRATT) HALL.

Ensign Samuel Hall, of East Haddam, and Mary Pratt of Lebanon, Conn., were married November 15, 1764. He was the 4th child of Thomas and Margaret (Hurlbut) Hall and was born September 25, 1742.

She was the eldest child of Reverend Peter and Mary (Metcalf) Pratt and was born August 6, 1742. He was baptized November 7, 1742.

She joined church November 12, 1778, and in less than three months thereafter, seven children of Samuel and herself were baptized in one day; the 7th of February, 1779, in the midst of a New England winter. Their home was on a hilltop in the country, quite away from the church, and the youngest of the seven who were baptized that day, was less than two years old. In 1895, the granddaughter and namesake of Mary (Pratt) Hall distinctly remembered her, as "a

little bit of a woman—very spry—a good Christian—very particular to always go to church.” The women of the family in later generations were regular and systematic contributors to the work of the church; so much so, that the collector said, she always knew just how much they would give, when she called for the money, and they always had it ready. She added, “They were very correct people.”

Mr. Niles, in his book, “The old Chimney Stacks of East Haddam,” says, “Samuel Hall was a man of considerable influence. His wife was a spry little woman, with complexion quite dark.”

It is related that a stranger who called at the house to see Mr. Hall, mistook her position in the family and accosted her with the question, “Where is your master?” She replied—“Sir, I would have you understand that I have no *master* but God.” She was very smart, till about six months before her death; when she began to fail and died at the age of 92 years. Her daughter Statira, known as “Aunt Statty” lived with and took care of her in her old age. This daughter had married a man named Spencer, who was very cruel to her; so her father had taken her away from him and brought her to her old home again. The man Spencer died at the age of 51, eleven years before the death of her mother.

Samuel Hall’s seat in church was in the pulpit with the minister, and he used an ear-trumpet to hear the preaching. He was a scythe maker and blacksmith—became very deaf—thought his business made him so—gave it up and devoted himself to the care of his large farm.

White marble slabs, unusually thick and heavy, mark the resting place of Samuel and Mary (Pratt) Hall. One is somewhat larger than the other and is inscribed, “In memory of Mr. Samuel Hall, who died March 10, 1828, aged 85 years.” Hers reads: “Mary, wife of Samuel Hall deceased. Died August 15, 1833, aged 92.”

In 1894, visitors to the old Hall homesteads of East Haddam found the houses of Samuel Hall and his son “Diah” still standing, with no apparent reason that they should not be so for the next hundred years. They are within hailing

distance of each other, on a hill, near Bashan Pond. Thomas Hall, Samuel's brother, once lived near, at the corner of the Town Hill road; and here, in a group, three or four Hall families, with many children, lived and carried on their farming and iron work. They made scythes, tires, nails of wrought iron, etc., in an age when the "smithery" produced many articles which are now made in the iron founderies, that have sprung up in the land. The two buildings remaining from the old time are large, white houses with immense stone chimneys, beams great and heavy, dark with age, and quite too hard to be chipped off by relic hunters. The floors are of the thickest oaken planks, and altogether, the massiveness and durability are wonderful for houses of wood. The old homes are exposed to the broad sunlight, though trees and bushes are abundant in the near vicinity. There is no doubt of the purity of the water of which Samuel and Mary drank, or of the air which surrounded their dwelling and came in at their doors and windows, to be drawn out again, by way of that great chimney and its ample fireplaces. But lives of eighty-five and even of ninety-two years, soon come to an end. The Halls are all gone; and a great stillness has fallen on their former habitations.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MARY PRATT HALL.

1. *Samuel*—born June 30, 1766, bapt. February 7, 1779, married Hannah Cone, July 9, 1789. They lived in Wapping, Conn., and had a son Harmon, born May 6, 1790.

2. *Mary*—born January 11, 1768, bapt. February 7, 1779, married Doctor Jonah Cone January 11, 1797. "He was a practicing physician in the town of East Haddam for a period of forty years and was a very estimable and popular man." (Hist. of Middlesex Co.)

3. *Sylvester*—born January 10, 1770, bapt. February 7, 1779, married, January 10, 1798, Margaret Plumb. She died January 1, 1803, aged 27 years. He married 2nd, July 5, 1804, Elizabeth Brainard, of Haddam Neck. She died January 16, 1819, aged 43 years.

4. *Wealthy*—born September 30, 1771, bapt. Feb-

ruary 7, 1779, married, February 17, 1811, Elijah Selden of Windham.

5. *Lucia*—born April 19, 1773, bapt. February 7, 1779, died unmarried. She had the reputation of being “A very nice woman.”

6. *Betsey*—born February 22, 1775, bapt. February 7, 1779, married Burwell Newton, of Durham, December 20, 1814.

7. *Statira*—born April 21, 1777, bapt. February 7, 1779, married 1st, November 15, 1801, Samuel Spencer, 2nd, a man named Taylor, and 3rd, Mr. Lewis of Great Barrington, Mass., where she died.

8. *Jedediah*—born April 9, 1780, bapt. May 21, 1780, married, December 29, 1808, Hannah Spencer of East Haddam, daughter of David and Lydia Spencer. She died December 10, 1861, aged 81. He died November 15, 1867, aged 87. He was a small man—notably active, and quick in his movements. One who remembers him well, says “He always acted as though he would rather jump over a fence than not.” They had one child—Emeline, born May 21, 1810. She died unmarried, of cancer.

9. ***William married Martha Cone.*** (*Next in line.*)

### WILLIAM AND MARTHA (CONE) HALL.

William Hall, 9th and youngest child of Samuel and Mary (Pratt) Hall was born in East Haddam, Conn., June 2, 1782. He married Martha Cone, 11th and youngest child of Sylvanus and Hannah (Ackley) Cone, December 6, 1803. She was born September 6, 1784, and baptized at Millington, September 1, 1793. He died in Chatham, Conn., April 23, 1822, aged 39 years. She married 2nd, July 24, 1823, Oliver Deane. He died August 20, 1823, aged 36 years. She died October 25, 1853, in New York City and was buried in Indian Hill Cemetery, Middletown, Conn. William and Martha (Cone) Hall spent the early years of their married life in East Haddam and later removed to Chatham. He was a scythe maker, and long after his death his daughter took pleasure in

saying the scythes he made "were *good* ones, and people came from far and near to buy them"; in an age when mowing machines were as yet unheard of. He went South on business and while absent from home contracted a fever of which he died. He was interred in the graveyard which was afterward destroyed to accommodate the Portland stone quarry. His remains were removed to the Indian Hill Cemetery at Middletown after having been buried thirty-five years.

When Mr. Oliver Deane and Mrs. Martha (Cone) Hall were married, nine children stood up together, to witness the ceremony. Six were his, by a former marriage, and three were children of herself and William Hall. Mr. Deane died in less than a month after this second marriage and she lived a widow thirty years and died of erysipelas in her head at the age of 69. When she moved into his family, she brought with her a barrel *full* of crackers, which she had made herself; took the cover off and said, "Children, help yourselves." At least one of the Deanes remembered in old age "How good those crackers tasted," as she told this little incident of the coming of her new mother.

After the death of her second husband, Mrs. Martha Deane lived many years in Middletown, Conn., where she was a devoted member of the 1st Congregational church; and the records of that church tell us this of her dismissal—"Nov 2nd, 1848, the church voted that the widow Martha Deane, William H. Hall, and Louisa D. Hall be dismissed from this church to the Presbyterian church in Mercer street, New York"; in which city she spent her last years, with her son and his family.

She was a very sincere Christian. Daily reading aloud of the word of God, followed by the morning prayer, with her family and for her absent children, was, to her, as important as the family breakfast. She was faithful, patient, helpful cheerful—with the utmost devotion to those she loved. All rough, coarse manners were especially offensive to her, and her habits of exquisite neatness added not a little to the fatigues of her life. She was inately refined and proud withal, after her own fashion. She had a dread of becoming

antiquated, and as she grew older, took care to adopt the customs and modes of speech of the later generation. She was lovable to the last and was affectionately called "Aunt Deane" by a large circle of friends.

**CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARTHA (CONE) HALL.**

1. *Martha Cone married Harley Hall.* (See Hall family of Wallingford.)

2. *William Henry*—was born in East Haddam, June 3, 1813. He was married in New York city, by Rev. Alonzo Wheelock, to Jane Maria Miner, December 30, 1844. They had four children. He died of consumption in West Philadelphia, Penn., September 22, 1864. When quite young he went into a store in Middletown, to learn the crockery business. He was later a merchant in New York City and afterward manager of Dun's Commercial Agency in Montreal, Canada. He enjoyed social life in Montreal, was much interested in church work there, and left that city with regret, at the bidding of his physician, who thought the condition of his lungs would not permit him to spend another winter in the climate of Canada. He was a Christian gentleman and carried through life the same anxiety to do no wrong, which is shown in this story of his boyhood. When he was a little fellow and lived with his parents in East Haddam, it so happened that his mother went to Middletown and purchased materials for a new gown. After her return, she sent William Henry on an errand to his Aunt Emmons, who lived near—and as he went out, his mother said, "now don't go up there and tell them I've got a new dress." He soon came flying and puffing back, and his mother asked, "What made you *hurry* so?" He replied, "Aunt Emmons asked me if my mother got a new gown to-day, and I couldn't say *no*, because that would be a *lie*, and I couldn't say *yes*, because that would be *telling*, so I ran home, as fast as I could come."

3. *Louisa Deane*—was born October 3, 1820. She was named Louisa Wright, but Wright was afterward changed to Deane. She died unmarried, in Fair Haven, Conn., December 24, 1877, and was buried in Indian Hill Cemetery.

Descendants of the 1st John Hall of Middletown are highly valued citizens of Vermont. They seem to have kept up the reputation of the family as deacons. Rev. Mr. Jennings in his memorial of Bennington, speaks of Deacon Nathaniel Hall as "an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile." Highland Hall was one of the original members and first deacons of the church in Cornwell, Vt. He was Orderly Sergeant in 1777 and afterward Commissary of Issues. Amos Hall was a fifer in the Revolutionary army at the age of 14 years, and appears later as a member of the Cincinnati, member of the New York Legislature and Major General of Militia in the war of 1812. Stephen Hall served through the Revolutionary war and was a member of the Cincinnati. A roll of Captain Stephen Hall's company is found in the State Department. Highland Hall, of a later generation than Deacon Highland, was a lawyer—Representative of Bennington at the Legislature—State's Attorney—Congressman for the Southern District of Vermont for ten years—Judge of the Supreme Court—Controller of the United States Treasury—and was an agent of the United States to adjust claims in the newly acquired territory, under the treaty with Mexico. He was Governor of Vermont and President of Vermont Historical Society. He was greatly interested in historical and genealogical matters—was a contributor to the *New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg.* and similar publications. He was author of a *History of Vermont*; in which State the Hall family of Middletown, Conn., is still ably represented.



## Cooke Family.

---

1. Thomas Cooke married Elizabeth.
2. Their daughter, Elizabeth Cooke, married Samuel Hall.
3. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Sarah Hinsdale.
4. Their son, Thomas Hall, married Margaret Hurlbut.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### THOMAS AND ELIZABETH COOKE.

Thomas Cooke was one of the original immigrant settlers of Guilford, who sailed from London about May 25, 1639 and entered New Haven harbor sometime near the beginning of July. After landing at New Haven, they soon, under the friendly direction of Mr. Davenport and Mr. Eaton, selected Menuncatuc as the place of their plantation and soon named the new town Guilford, after an English city. Many of them were persons of distinction and influence in England. While yet on shipboard the company organized as a separate community and entered into relations expressed in the following covenant.

“We, whose names are hereunder written, intending by God’s gracious permission, to plant ourselves in New England, and if it may be, in the southerly part, about Quinnipiac, we do faithfully promise, each to each, for ourselves and families and those that belong to us, that we will, the Lord assisting us, sit down and join ourselves together in one intire plantation, and to be helpful each to the other in every common work, according to every man’s ability, and as need shall require; and we promise not to desert or leave each other or the plantation, but with the consent of the rest, or the

greater part of the company who have entered into this agreement. As for our gathering together in a church way and the choice of officers and members to be joined together in that way, we do refer ourselves until such time as it shall please God to settle us in our plantation. In witness whereof we subscribe our hands the 1st day of June 1639." Their leader, the Rev. Henry Whitfield, was a man of wealth. The famous old stone house at Guilford was built for him in 1639-40. The house was also used by the settlers as a sort of fort to protect themselves against the Indians. Tradition says the stones used in building it, were brought in hand barrows and leathern aprons, from a ledge not far distant.

"Thomas Cook was the last of the signers of the plantation covenant except Mr. Whitfield. He was quite a young man when he came to Guilford and lived to be the last survivor of the twenty-five original signers. He died at Guilford Dec. 1, 1692. He was representative to the General Court at Hartford May 1666, was usually the Juror from Guilford after the county courts were established in 1666, and held many other honorable offices." (Steiner's Guilford.)

He married 1st, Elizabeth —, 2nd, Hannah Landon, in Guilford, March 13, 1668. She died July 7, 1676.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH COOKE.

1. *Elizabeth married Samuel Hall.* (See Hall family of Middletown.)

2. *Thomas, Jr.*—born in 1642, married Sarah Mason of Saybrook, April 15, 1677. She died July 6, 1701. He died in 1701.

3. *Sarah*—married Thomas Hall.

## Hinsdale Family.

---

1. Robert Hinsdale married Ann.
2. Their son, Barnabas Hinsdale, married Sarah White.
3. Their daughter, Sarah Hinsdale, married Samuel Hall.
4. Their son, Thomas Hall, married Margaret Hurlbut.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### DEACON ROBERT AND ANN HINSDALE.

Robert Hinsdale came to Massachusetts about 1638 and was one of the founders of the church at Dedham, November 8th of that year. He was admitted freeman at Dedham, March 13, 1639, and held a town office the same year. In 1645 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Four years later the people of Dedham determined to organize a new town, and Mr. Hinsdale was one of the committee to effect such object, as is shown by the Dedham town records of November 14, 1649. In 1651 the General Court incorporated the town, the forty-first in the Colony, and named it Medfield. Robert Hinsdale was chosen one of its first Board of Selectmen and served in that capacity for six years. He was among the first thirteen who took up house lots at Medfield and he was active in forming a church there. His homestead was on, what was later, North Street. The original well is still in use (1894). In 1659 he purchased a bell and "brought it up for the use of the town." Soon after that the town granted him 46 acres of land. He built a mill there, which is believed to have been burned by the Indians in 1676. He has been styled by one historian "a born pioneer," and such he appears to have been, as after partici-

pating in the founding of Dedham and Medfield, he removed with his family, about 1667, to the Connecticut valley; settling first at Hadley and later at Deerfield, where he was an original proprietor and Deacon of the church; and where he drew by lot, in 1671 the site of the present Willard House. His removal to this section was doubtless to occupy his portion of the eight thousand acres grant of the General Court, to the inhabitants of Dedham, in consideration of their gift of land to the Indians at Natick. Robert Hinsdale married 1st, Ann — who was the mother of his children. She was a sensitive, shrinking woman, and fainted away on the road to church to make profession of her faith, “not being able to speak in public.” After her death he married Elizabeth, widow of John Hawkes of Hadley. She had not the timidity of the departed Ann, but was so self-assertive that her new husband, who “said it was his business to keep her in order,” got into trouble trying to do so. He was slain by Indians at Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675, and she married 3rd, Thomas Dibble of Windsor, Conn. Levi P. Morton, Governor and Vice-President, United States, is a descendant of Robert and Ann Hinsdale. In the published “Memoranda” of his ancestors it is assumed that she was daughter of Peter Woodward, Sen., of Dedham. The public record says “An Woodward deceased ye 4th June 1666.”

#### CHILDREN OF DEACON ROBERT AND ANN HINSDALE.

1. *Samuel*—removed to the Connecticut valley with his father and was living at Hatfield in 1670, when he took up lands at Deerfield. In 1673 the General Court, in answer to the petition of Samuel Hinsdale and others, allowed the petitioners the “liberty of a township” seven miles square, and appointed Samuel Hinsdale with five others “a committee to admit inhabitants, grant lands and order all their prudential affairs until they shall be in a capacity to manage their own affairs” During the two ensuing years the committee was not idle. Lands were granted, claims adjusted, a church formed, and in execution of one of the provisions of the General Court in its grant, “An able, orthodox minister” in the

person of Rev. Samuel Mather, was settled in the infant town, by this time known as Deerfield and so soon to receive its baptism of blood at the hands of the savages. Samuel Hinsdale was among its most prominent and energetic citizens, with the promise of usefulness and strength when he met his untimely death, at Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675. He married, October 31, 1660, Mehitabel Johnson, daughter of Humphrey and Ellen (Cheney) Johnson. They had seven children, one of whom, Sarah, born at Hadley, married in 1692, Samuel Janes of Northampton and was murdered with her husband and three children, by the Indians in 1704. Mahumen Hinsdale, son of Samuel and Mehitabel, said to be the first white male child born at Deerfield, was taken captive by the Indians in 1709, taken from the Indians by the French and sent to France, but after three years' absence, returned to Deerfield, where he died, May 9, 1736. He was father of Colonel Hinsdale, who was graduated at Harvard in 1727—was ordained in 1733—and the town of Hinsdale, New Hampshire, was named in his honor. Mehitabel (Johnson) Hinsdale married 2nd, John Root, who was killed at Deerfield, September 19, 1677, by Indians. She married in 1679 Deacon John Coleman of Hatfield. She died August 4, 1689.

2. *Elizabeth*—was married, July 7, 1657, in Boston, by Governor Endicott, to James Rising.

3. ***Barnabas married Sarah White.*** (*Next in line.*)

4. *Gamaliel*—born March 5, 1642, died at Medfield in 1689. He married, November 7, 1672, Rachel Martin, who died in 1679. They had one child, John, who died young.

5. *Mary*—born the 14th and bapt. the 25th of February, 1644, married in 1664, Daniel Weld, first recorder of Medfield

6. *Experience*—born January 23, bapt. February 8, 1646, married, October 10, 1672, Mary, daughter of John Hawkes of Hadley, and brought his bride to Deerfield. He was one of the guides to Captain Turner and his company, on their march against the Indians May 18, 1676 and lost his life in that expedition.

7. *John*—born January 27, bapt. April 16, 1648, slain by Indians at Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675

8. *Ephraim*—born September 26, bapt. October 27, 1650, removed from Hatfield to Deerfield, but returned to Hatfield where he died, August 20, 1681. He married in 1676, Mehitabel, daughter of John Plympton. She married 2nd, John Gardner. Her father was burned at the stake by the Indians.

#### BLOODY BROOK MASSACRE.

The historians Trumbull, Hollister, Bancroft, Goodrich, Barber and John Fiske have been consulted for the following account, and also the Hon. Edward Everett's anniversary address.

The year 1675 was distinguished for a memorable war in New England, with the Indians, called King Philip's war; by which the peace of the Colonies was greatly disturbed and their existence for a time seriously endangered. On the 1st of September of that year, an attack was made simultaneously, upon Deerfield and Hadley, Mass., when Goffe the regicide appeared and led the whites to victory. This repulse did not check for a moment the activity of the Indians. On the 2nd of September they killed eight men at Northfield, and on the 4th they killed Captain Beers and most of his company of thirty-six men, marching to the relief of that village. It was ordered that one thousand men be raised for the general defense. Of these, Connecticut was to furnish three hundred and fifteen as her proportion.

A large part of this force was placed under the command of Major Robert Treat and employed in protecting the border towns of Massachusetts. The next day but one, after the destruction of Captain Beers and his company, as Major Treat came up the road with a company of Connecticut soldiers, they found long poles planted by the wayside, bearing the heads of their unfortunate comrades. *They* were attacked, but beat the enemy off and brought away the people of Northfield. That village was abandoned and presently Deerfield shared its fate and the people were crowded into Hadley;

where a considerable number of soldiers were posted, for the protection of the neighboring towns. When most of the houses of Deerfield were burned, and the inhabitants fled to Hadley, they left a large quantity of wheat, partly threshed, behind them. Much of it was stacked in the field, and so escaped the conflagration. The grain was needed for food; the people could ill afford to waste this product of the summer's toil, and it was determined to transport it to Hadley. Eighteen carts were sent up with men and farmers to finish the threshing and bring in the wheat. They were escorted by Captain Thomas Lathrop and his trainband of eighty young men, known as "The Flower of Essex," "Picked men, culled out of the towns of that county, and perhaps the best drilled company in the Colony."

(Barnabas Hinsdale was a member of Lathrop's military company, and his father and two brothers were of the party which went after the wheat). The threshing was finished, the grain was loaded, together with a few household belongings that were to be brought away from the devastated village of Deerfield, and the party proceeded toward Hadley. After leaving Deerfield meadows, about three miles of the march was through a very level country closely wooded. At length in the southerly part of Deerfield, the road crossed a small stream, bordered by a narrow morass thickly covered by brush. Till then the party had been unmolested and the soldiers were not anticipating danger. Many of them had placed their arms upon the carts to be carried

At seven o'clock in the morning as they were fording the shallow stream, in the shadow of over-arching trees, and some of them were eating of the wild grapes which hung from the branches, they were attacked by a horde of ambushed Indians, so suddenly and with such ferocity that notwithstanding the desperate resistance they made, they were overwhelmed and nearly all cut off. Captain Lathrop "A godly and courageous commander" fell in the early part of the action.

The fall of such a fine body of men, was a heavy loss to the country, especially to the county of Essex, filling it with great and universal lamentation. The little stream that

runs through the tranquil scene, by its name of blood commemorates the massacre of that day. Captain Mosely with his company of seventy men, was near enough to hear the guns, and hurried forward for the relief of Lathrop; but it was too late. He found the savages had done their bloody work and were stripping the dead. The woods were filled with Indians. He computed their number at one thousand warriors; and so emboldened were they by their recent success, that they did not seek to hide themselves, but came out and mockingly dared him to fight. From eleven o'clock in the morning till almost night, Mosely and his men contested the bloody field with them. At length the English were compelled to retreat. The Indians cut open the sacks of wheat and some feather beds that lay scattered about among the dead bodies and strewed their contents upon the winds. Then with yells they commenced the pursuit. A woful flight it would have been, but just at that moment, when the little army seemed hurrying to an inevitable doom, again appeared "that good angel Major Robert Treat" with about a hundred and fifty Englishmen and Mohegan Indians from Connecticut. A sight of this hero, always so careless of himself—always so solicitous for others—inspired the retreating English with confidence. The tide was turned and the Indians had little reason to boast at their next war dance, for they left ninety-six dead warriors upon the field.

The next day, Major Treat's men buried Captain Lathrop and those who died with him in one long grave. In 1835, the 160th anniversary of the terrible destruction was commemorated at the place of the massacre. About six thousand persons were present on the occasion. The Hon Edward Everett was the orator of the day, and delivered his address under a walnut tree a few rods eastward of the monument dedicated to Lathrop and his company who lost their lives at Bloody Brook. Mr. Everett's speech was printed, and a note appended to it gives the names of the men who were slain with Lathrop. In this list are

Robert Hinsdale.  
Barnabas Hinsdale.  
Samuel Hinsdale.  
John Hinsdale.



The widow of Barnabas Hinsdale married again and had a son who was captured by a party of traveling Indians and slain on their way to Canada. Samuel Hinsdale's widow married a second husband who was killed by Indians, September 19, 1677. Samuel Hinsdale's daughter, Sarah, was murdered by Indians with her husband and three children. Samuel Hinsdale's son was taken captive by the Indians but escaped death. Experience Hinsdale, whose father and brothers were killed at Bloody Brook, lost his life in warfare against the Indians. The suffering inflicted on the Hinsdale family by the savages is appalling to think of, even at the distance of two hundred years and more. A visit to South Deerfield made in September 1898, proved to be of great interest. There, flowing past the monument, was the quiet stream, bordered on either side by a narrow marsh, as in the old days, but without the trees and brush. The road still crosses the brook at this point; miles of level, cultivated land lie in the direction from which the loaded carts with their military escort came on that other September day; while the wooded hills stand round about

Being directed by the inscription to look for the grave of the slain "21 rods southerly of this monument," the visitors walked down the broad and well-kept street and soon came to a heavy brownstone slab, lying on the lawn, in front of a house. The stone was in two parts, having been broken entirely across near the middle. This is the lettering, which is worn and rather indistinct.

" Grave  
of  
Capt. Lathrop  
and  
Men Slain  
by the  
Indians  
1675."

On the veranda of the house, a very genial and hospitable "Colonel" was enjoying the beautiful day, and he invited the

strangers to sit with him ; which they did and heard him tell of the history of the place. An expressed desire to know if the grave was really discovered while digging for a foundation, as reported—brought the reply—“ It was this very house; while laying the cellar wall they struck the trench containing the bones ”

At the side of the road leading from the railroad station to the monument, stands a small hotel with the freshly painted sign—“ Bloody Brook House.” And so, in various ways, the memory of gruesome days is perpetuated at South Deerfield.

### BARNABAS AND SARAH (WHITE) HINSDALE.

Barnabas Hinsdale, son of Robert and Ann Hinsdale, was born the 13th and bapt. the 17th of November 1639. He lived at Hatfield and later at Deerfield, Mass. He was a member of Captain Lathrop's military company, described by a cotemporary Historian as “ A choice Company of young men, the very Flower of the County of Essex, none of whom were ashamed to speak with the enemy in the gate.” He was slain by Indians at Bloody Brook September 18, 1675. He married, October 15, 1666, Sarah, daughter of Elder John and Mary White. Mary (White) Hinsdale died at Hatfield, Mass., August 10, 1702, after an eventful life. She was three times married. 1st, to Stephen Taylor who settled in Hatfield about 1662. He was buried there September 8, 1665, just one week before the burial of her brother, John White, Jr. She married 2nd, Barnabas Hinsdale. She married 3rd, February 3, 1679, Walter Hickson, of Hatfield, who died April 3, 1696.

Stephen and Sarah (White) Taylor had one child, *Stephen*—who married Patience Brown and resided in Colchester. Walter and Sarah (White) Hickson had children—*John*, b. November 7, 1679 died aged 11; *Elizabeth*, b. January 26, 1681; *Jacob*, born January 26, 1683. He was one of those taken captive by the Indians February 29, 1704, and was slain by them at Cowes, New Hampshire, on their journey to Canada. He was 21 years of age. It is hoped that

the dates are correct and that Sarah White went before this terrible death of her youngest child.

**CHILDREN OF BARNABAS AND SARAH WHITE HINSDALE.**

1. *Barnabas*—born February 20, 1668. He was admitted an inhabitant of Hartford in 1693 and died there in "the great sickness" January 25, 1725, aged 57. He married, November 7, 1693, Martha Smith, of Hartford, daughter of Joseph Smith. She died in 1739, aged 68.

2. *Sarah married Samuel Hall.* (See Hall family of Middletown.)

3. *Elizabeth*—born October 29, 1671, died March 8, 1672.

4. *Isaac*—born September 15, 1673—was admitted an inhabitant of Hartford in 1697 and died there March 1, 1739. He married, June 6, 1715, Lydia Loomis—four children.

5. *Mary*—named in the will of her stepfather, Walter Hickson.

From Barnabas and Sarah (White) Hinsdale descended the Rev. Theodore Hinsdale who was graduated at Yale College in 1762, was minister at Windsor and afterward removed to Hinsdale, Mass., which town was named in his honor. He died in 1818, aged 80. They were also ancestors of Mrs. Emma Willard, teacher and poetess; and of the Burritts—Elijah the astronomer and Elihu 'the learned blacksmith'; who was the 8th child of Elihu and Elizabeth (Hinsdale) Burritt, born December 8, 1810, in New Britain, Conn. He was son of a farmer and his early advantages of education were limited to the common school and a small library. He was extremely modest and this diffidence attended him through life and was only overcome when some duty or principle was involved, then he became as bold as a lion. He was a blacksmith, devoted his spare time to study and made himself familiar with all the languages of Europe and several of Asia. The Hon. Edward Everett offered him a free course at Harvard College which he declined. In 1872 the honorary degree of

A. M. was conferred upon him by Yale College. Mary Howitt writes of his "prodigious learning" and "stupendous knowledge of the languages." Thirty-two languages are named to which he gave attention. He published sixteen books; among them the first book in Sanscrit ever published in America. His first lecture was entitled "Application and Genius" and was delivered sixty times during the first Winter. His argument was, that there is no such thing as genius and that success is the result of patient and persevering application. He soon turned his attention to philanthropic labors and devoted himself as entirely to the cause of human progress as he formerly had to learning. His efforts were eminently unselfish. He labored successfully for reduced postage and without success for a compensated emancipation of the Southern slaves. He was known to the world as "the learned blacksmith" and to Europe as an earnest apostle of peace, and took a prominent part in the Peace Congresses of Brussels, Paris, Frankfort, London, and Edinburgh. For many years he resided in England, part of the time as United States Consul at Birmingham. To preach the gospel of universal brotherhood he traveled through Europe and his native country. He edited journals and wrote voluminously for periodicals. After he returned to New Britain he said of his home there, "The prospect from my hill is magnificent and I enjoy it more and more." Professor Longfellow said of him, "I always had a great admiration for the sweetness and simplicity of his character and was in perfect sympathy with him in his work." Among the floral offerings at his funeral was one from a class of young ladies he had been instructing in Sanscrit. (See life of Elihu Burritt by Prof. Charles Northend, 480 pages, with steel portrait.) Abigail, daughter of Rev. John Williams and wife of Col. Ephraim Hinsdale, mentions twice in her will the coat of arms of the Hinsdale family.

## White Family.

---

1. Elder John White married Mary.
2. Their daughter, Sarah White, married Barnabas Hinsdale.
3. Their daughter, Sarah Hinsdale, married Deacon Samuel Hall.
4. Their son, Thomas Hall, married Margaret Hurlbut.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### ELDER JOHN AND MARY WHITE.

Elder John White was one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Mass., of Hartford, Conn., and of Hadley, Mass. The first certain knowledge we have of him, is as a passenger on the ship *Lyon*, Captain Pierce, which sailed from England about the twenty-second of June, 1632, and arrived in Boston, Mass., on Sunday, the sixteenth of September following, after a voyage of eight weeks from the Land's End—although the passengers had been twelve weeks aboard. They had five days of east wind and fog, but no disaster. There were one hundred and twenty-three passengers, of whom fifty were children, all in health. The names of thirty-three adult male passengers are reported, including the name of John White. He was accompanied by his family, which consisted of his wife and at least two children. His first home in the new world was at Cambridge, Mass. His home-lot with dwelling-house was on Cowyard Row. This home-lot contained about three-quarters of an acre of land and was assigned to him, together with about thirty acres of farming land. On the 5th of August, 1633, three-quarters of an acre more, near his home-lot, was granted to him by the town for a cowyard. "Gore Hall," the beautiful library of Harvard University, probably

now graces this cowyard; if not, it is beyond a doubt, very near it. He was admitted freeman of Massachusetts March 4, 1633. In February, 1635, the town of Cambridge made its first election of a board of seven men "to do the whole business of the town." John White was one of the number chosen. His associates were all prominent and influential men. On the 20th of October, 1635, John White sold his house and home-lot and most of his outlands to Nicholas Danforth, and on the 30th of May, 1636, he sold another parcel of meadow and pasture. In the deed of the last mentioned land he describes himself by anticipation as "Of the Newtowne upon Quinetacqnet River" and the land which he conveys, as in "Newtowne in the Massachusetts." On the 1st of March, 1642, he conveyed to Nathaniel Sparrowhawke a house and seven acres of land on the south side of Charles River. The same year, 1642, he was in Hartford and "of good repute." On the records of that town he appears as one of the original proprietors. His home-lot was on the east side of what is now called Governor street from the circumstance that four of the original proprietors, whose home-lots were on this street, became Governors. The shadow of the Charter Oak fell on the house of John White, which stood next to that of Governor Hopkins and near to that of Governor Wyllys. In 1642 John White was chosen one of the selectmen of the town, or "orderers," as they were then called: he also filled the same office in 1646, in 1651 and in 1656. His name appears frequently on the records of the courts, as a Juror, or as an arbitrator in the settlement of private differences. The history of his children shows that they were trained to the practice of industry and frugality, and he did not fail to secure for them a good education. The records of Middletown show that on the "24th day of May, 1653, John White, Sen., had granted to him thirty acres of upland, adjoining his home-lot, being his proportion in Soheag's fields." At the same time he was granted his "second and third division at Wangunk." Soon after the death of the Rev. Mr. Hooker in 1647 dissensions arose in the church in Hartford, between the Rev. Mr. Stone and Elder Goodwin. The supporters of Elder Goodwin's

views, among whom was John White, decided to found a new settlement on the Connecticut River above Springfield. On the 18th of April, 1659, sixty persons, from Hartford and Wethersfield, signed an agreement to remove to Hadley. The place of John White's name is the 5th on the list, and he was chosen one of five men to go and lay out home-lots. The town records of Hadley begin with a recital of these transactions, mentioning the appointment of this committee thus: "The Ingagers did by vote chuse \* \* John White, &c., to order all public occasions that concerns the good of the plantation, for the year insuing." This is called on the margin, "First choice of Townsmen." Thus were laid the foundations of Hadley. John White's home-lot was on the east side of Old Hadley street, which street with its grand old trees, is a beautiful monument to the large views, good taste and judgment of those who planned the length and breadth of it. The lot is thus described on the town records: "One house-lott containing eight acres more or less, as it lyes. —Bounded by the land of Peter Tilton South, by the land granted to Thomas Standly North, abutting West against the common streete and East against the woods, being in breadth Sixteen rod and in length Eightie." He had also an extensive allotment of outlands. In 1860 a part of this home-lot was still occupied by one of Elder John White's descendants, having never been alienated from the family. During his residence in Hadley a large share of his time was given to the interests of the town. His name is very often found on committees for dividing lands, laying out highways, and other business incidental to a new settlement. After the town was legally organized he was chosen one of the selectmen in 1662, '63 and '65. He served the town in 1664 and in 1669 as Representative or Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts, sitting in Boston. The early church records of Hadley are destroyed, but it is evidence of his good report among the brethren that he was one of the "Messengers" from Hadley when the church at Northampton was gathered in April 1661. After 1670 his name does not appear on the records of Hadley and about that time he returned to Hartford. On April 9,

1671, John White and his wife Mary, from Hadley, were received by the 2nd church at Hartford. In March 1677 he was ordained Ruling Elder in that church. In 1676 and in 1677, he and his eldest son (Nathaniel White, then of Middletown) were members of the council called to heal the difficulty which had long troubled the church in Windsor. The final recommendation of the council, with the autograph signatures of its members, may be seen in the archives of Connecticut at Hartford. Mary, wife of John White, was living in 1666. His life was prolonged to a good old age and in the winter of 1684 he rested from his labors. His will, dated December 1683, is recorded, and is on file, in the Probate office at Hartford. "To the zeal of the Puritan, he added the enterprise and daring of the Pioneer. Ever ready to forsake his old home when the interests of religion called—the Newtowne of Massachusetts was exchanged for the Newtowne of Connecticut, and this last again for the frontier post of Hadley. Each of the three towns in which he lived required his aid in the management of its prudential affairs. The office of Ruling Elder, which he held during the last ten or twelve years of his life, was designed to relieve the minister of a considerable share of the labor, responsibility and anxiety attending the government and discipline of the church. It required a grave, discreet and reliable man; one who had earned the good opinion of those without and those within the church. Such an one, in all respects furnished for his work, was our John White. His descendants may abundantly honor the ancestor in whose footsteps they may so safely walk."

#### CHILDREN OF ELDER JOHN AND MARY WHITE.

1. *Mary*.—born in England, died in Hartford, probably early in 1650, married, January 20, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert of Hartford. He was representative to general court, collector of customs at Hartford, marshal of the Colony, acted as Indian interpreter and was engaged in the coasting trade. He died December 10, 1682, aged 63, leaving an estate of 2500 pounds—two children.

2. *Captain Nathaniel*—born in England in 1629,



came to Massachusetts with his father, when he was three years old, and he was about seven when the family moved from Cambridge to Hartford. In his 21st year he settled at Middletown—Upper Houses. His home-lot and dwelling-house were on the street that lies between the Middlesex turnpike and Connecticut River, in the lower part of what is now Cromwell. He was one of the leading men of the Colony, acquired great influence and was almost constantly employed in public business. He was first chosen deputy when about thirty years of age and for fifty years was chosen Deputy every year, once, and often twice in the year. He was elected eighty-five times to represent the town at the General Assembly. Very few instances of so long official life, dependent upon public, popular elections can be found. In 1669 he was appointed by the Legislature, Magistrate and Commissioner for Middletown; and in 1684 for Middletown, Haddam and the district of Meriden. He held local courts for those places. In military life he was successively Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain. The last title he carried to the end of life. Dr. Field says, "He was a man of high religious character and sound judgment." He died August 27, 1711, aged 82 years, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery, Middletown. He willed one-fourth of his undivided lands "to remain for the use of the public school, already agreed upon in the town of Middletown, forever." He married 1st, Elizabeth —, who was the mother of his children. Her gravestone, which stands near that of her husband, says, she "died in 1690 aged 65"—eight children. Captain Nathaniel White married 2nd, Martha, daughter of John Coit and widow of Hugh Mould, the New London ship builder. Two of her (Mould) daughters married sons of Capt. Nathaniel White. She died April 14, 1730, aged 82 years.

3. *Sergeant John*—married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bunce of Hartford. He settled in Hatfield, Mass., where he was buried September 15, 1665—two children.

4. *Lieutenant Daniel*—born in Hartford in 1634, settled in Hatfield about 1662, as shown in the records of

Hadley. Before the division of that town, he was constable and selectman. He was eight times chosen selectman of Hatfield, and held other offices. He died July 24, 1713. He left a legacy of four pounds to the church at Hatfield. He married, November 1661, Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Crow. She was born at Hatfield March 1, 1647 and was 14 years old at the time of her marriage. She died June 26, 1719, aged 72. She had eleven children and was herself one of seven sisters, of whom it was said "Those Crow girls make smart women."

5. *Sarah married Barnabas Hinsdale.* (See *Hinsdale Family.*)

6. *Ensign Jacob*—born in Hartford, October 8, 1645. He was less than fourteen years old when his father's family moved to Hadley. If he went with them, he returned to Hartford; for, at his majority, he settled on his father's old homestead in that town. He was Freeman in 1668, Surveyor of Highways 1670, Townsman 1682, '87, '91 and '96. He married, before 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bunce of Hartford, and sister of his brother John's wife. She died in 1701. His death is thus noticed—"This holy man having faithfully served the Lord in his place and that also with good success through grace (he was a good man and God was with him) fell asleep in Christ and went to receive his reward." The above named six children of Elder John White are mentioned in his will.

## Hurlbut Family.

---

1. Thomas Hurlbut married Sarah —.
2. Their son, John Hurlbut, married Mary Deming.
3. Their son, Ebenezer Hurlbut, married Sarah Dickens.
4. Their daughter, Margaret Hurlbut, married Thomas Hall.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

This family name was variously written; sometimes Hallibut, and even Hollabird. Thomas Hurlbut 1st, was wounded by an Indian, in an encounter with the Pequots in 1637. He was then a soldier, at Saybrook fort, under Captain Lion Gardiner, Engineer and Master of works of fortification, who built and commanded the fort at that place. Below are given some extracts from a letter written by Lion Gardiner, some twenty-three years after the skirmish with the Indians, and addressed to his "Loving Friends Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlbut," in reply to a request that he would give them his recollections of the battle, as it came within his personal knowledge. Captain Gardiner says that in 1637 he "went out with ten men and three dogs, half a mile from the fort to burn weeds—because we had felled twenty timber trees, which we were to roll to the water edge to bring home. Presently there start up four Indians out of the firey reeds; Thomas Hurlbut and Robert Chapman being sentinels. Thomas Hurlbut cried out to me, that there came a number of Indians out on the other side of the marsh. Then I went to stop them, that they should not get the woodland—but Thomas Hurlbut cried out to me that some of the men did not follow me. Two of them threw down their guns and ran away, then the Indians shot two of them that were in the

reeds and sought to get between us and home ; we retreating and exchanging many a shot, so that Thomas Hurlbut was shot, almost through the thigh, John Spencer in the back, myself into the thigh, and two more shot dead. But in our retreat, I kept Hurlbut and Spencer still before us ; we defending ourselves with our naked swords, or else they had taken us all alive. The two sore wounded men, by our slow retreat, got home with their guns, when our two sound men, ran away and left their guns behind them." Gardiner does not mention his estimate of the number of the assailants, but Underwood in his history, says there were a hundred or more. Mr. Hurlbut, after the war with the Pequots, located and established himself in business at Wethersfield, Conn. He was one of the early settlers of that place and the first blacksmith. His name is found several times on the General Court records. It seems that he was a good workman and charged a good price for his work. It is recorded in 1642, "Thomas Hurlbut for exacting and engourageing others to take excessive Rats for work and ware is adjudged to pay to the Country 40s;" later, "Thomas Hurlbut his fyne is respited uppon Peter Bassaker's tryall to make nayles with less losse and at as cheape a rate, then he is to double the fyne, otherwise to be quit." In 1649 "the Court appoints Thomas Hollibut of Wethersfield, Clarke of the Trained Band of that Towne." In 1640 he was Deputy to the Gen. Court. He was Grand Juror and also Constable. October 12, 1671, the Assembly voted him a grant of 120 acres of land, for his services in the Indian wars. No attempt appears to have been made to avail himself of the bounty, nor was it claimed by his sons. It was not until 1694, on the petition of John Hurlbut, Jr., of Middletown, a grandson of the settler and soldier, that it was set off. We may confidently believe that Thomas Hurlbut was born as early as 1610. He had wife—Sarah.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH HURLBUT.

1. *Thomas*—learned the blacksmith's trade of his father and succeeded him in the business. He married 1st, Lydia, 2nd, Elizabeth. March 11, 1662, the town of Wethers-

field voted him a piece of land to set a shop upon. By the inventory of the estate of Thomas Hurlbut, Jr., of Wethersfield, dated March 6, 1689, it appears that he died not far from that time. He left widow, Elizabeth, and sons.

2. *John married Mary Deming.* (*Next in line.*)

3. *Samuel*—born about 1644, was a farmer and settled in Wethersfield. He had wife, Mary, and eleven children.

4. *Joseph*—married Rebecca. He removed to Woodbury, Conn., with his family, and was living there in 1682. He had eight children and was probably "Joseph Hurlbut the aged" who appears on the records as having died in Woodbury, July 13, 1732.

5. *Stephen*—was twice married—six children.

6. *Cornelius*—married Rebecca.

#### JOHN AND MARY (DEMING) HURLBUT.

Sergeant John Hurlbut, son of Thomas and Sarah Hurlbut, born March 8, 1642, learned the blacksmith's trade of his father and after becoming of age worked at Wethersfield and also at Killingworth. In 1672 John Hurlbut was propounded to the court of election for freeman. At the age of 27 he received a proposition from the settlers of Middletown, Conn., to locate among them with his business "and do the town's work of smithing for seven years." He joined in such a contract, bearing date October 25, 1669, which he faithfully kept. He married Mary Deming, December 15, 1670. She was daughter of John and Honour (Treat) Deming of Wethersfield. Her father was one of the Patentees named in the Connecticut charter of 1662. Her mother was daughter of Richard Treat, also named in the charter, and sister of Governor Robert Treat, famous in Indian warfare. Mr. Hurlbut was industrious and successful in his occupation, and became a large landholder and one of the prominent men of Middletown. He died at the age of 48 years. He made no will, but the inventory of his property was presented September 9, 1690. His widow Mary and Captain Nathaniel White were appointed to admin-

ister, but as one child was yet unborn, the court ordered that "there shall be no distribution now made." June 19, 1696, "the court being desired" the estate was distributed. From the records of the 1st church of Middletown: "24, 10th, 1671 John Holibut was received a member of this church in ye state of Innitiation—his child John, the same day baptized." His wife joined the same church, September 5, 1675.

**CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (DEMING) HURLBUT.**

1. *John*—born in 1671. He was a farmer and occupied the house and land given him by his father. He was admitted to church in 1731. In 1734 he sold all his right to lands east of the Connecticut river. In 1694 he petitioned the General Assembly, to appoint a committee to lay out the grant of 120 acres of land made to his grandfather, Thomas Hurlbut, Sr., of Wethersfield, the immigrant ancestor of the family, for services in the Indian wars. "John Collins and John Bacon of Middletown, were appointed to lay out the said lot, where John Hurlbut shall direct them, not interfering with other grants, at John Hurlbut's charge." He married, July 8, 1698, Rebecca, daughter of Lieut. Andrew and Rebecca Warner of Middletown. Four children.

2. *Mary*—bapt. April 7, 1673. Died in infancy.

3. *Thomas*—born October 20, 1674. He was a blacksmith, and occupied the homestead and the original smithery on a town-lot given to his father in 1669. He was a man of industry and integrity—a large landholder and a prominent man in the town. He married, December 15, 1705, Martha, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Mary (Whiting) Collins. She died June 7, 1748. She was born in 1674 and admitted to church in 1712. He died February 3, 1752. Four children.

4. *Sarah*—born November 5, 1676.

5. *Mary*—born June 9, 1679.

6. *Marcy*—born September 17, 1680.

7. ***Ebenezer married Sarah Dickens.*** (*Next in line.*)

8. *Margaret*—born in February, 1684.

9. *David*—born August 11, 1688. He was a blacksmith in Upper Houses and owned land in Chatham. He, with Samuel Frary, rented a grist mill for eight years. September 22, 1709, he married Mary Savage. In 1744 he removed to Groton, Conn. He married 2nd, Mercy, in Middle Haddam, and died on the farm in Chatham, October 29, 1773. He had eleven children.

10. *Mehitabel*—born November 23, 1690, posthumous.

### EBENEZER AND SARAH (DICKENS) HURLBUT.

Mr. Ebenezer Hurlbut was born January 17, 1682. He was a farmer and occupied lands which were formerly a part of his father's estate, in Chatham. He was living there in 1708 and in 1720. Traces of him are found in the records of Middletown and Portland. In 1719 he "was chosen committee for the scool for the year ensuing." He was deeding land and doing various things, which show that he was an active, well-known man. He married Sarah Dickens of East Middletown. She was one of the original members of the church in that place, April 21, 1717. She and Hannah Judd owned the covenant or joined the church at the same time. September 30, 1722, Sarah Judd was baptized. The maiden name of Hannah Judd was Hannah Dickens and the genealogist, Dr. Goode of Washington, D. C., was of the opinion that she and Sarah (Dickens) Hurlbut were sisters; and daughters of Jeremiah Dickens, Jr., of Windsor. On one of the stones removed from the Portland quarry graveyard is this inscription—"Here lies the body of Mrs. Sarah Hurlbut, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Hurlbut, who d. July ye 29th, 1742 in ye 58 year of her age." In the deserted burial place at Grave Yard Point, East Haddam, in the midst of forest trees, where the undergrowth looks over the tops of the gravestones, is found this inscription—"Here lies the body of Mr. Ebenezer Hurlbut who departed this life Decr. 15th, A. D. 1766 aged 87 years." Close to his stone is another which tells that his little grandson lies by his side. On this stone we read—"Ebenezer Hall, son of Thomas and Margaret, died March

ye 27, 1741 in the 2nd year of his age." The date of Mr. Ebenezer Hurlbut's birth was copied from the town records of Middletown, and his age at death from his gravestone. He was baptized in 1682.

In 1752 Ebenezer Hurlbut of Middletown, gave to his only son Ebenezer, half of his real estate. He died in East Haddam, where his daughter Margaret, (Mrs. Thomas Hall) and his daughter Abigail, (Mrs. Elijah White) lived.

**CHILDREN OF EBENEZER AND SARAH (DICKENS) HURLBUT.**

1. *Sarah*—born in East Middletown, Conn., December 1, 1710, owned the covenant in 1729, and married, July 18, 1734, Captain John Clarke from Milford, Conn. She died May 31, 1737, and he married again.

2. *Elizabeth*—born April 4, 1712.

3. *Margaret married Thomas Hall.* (*See Hall family of Middletown.*)

4. *Rachel*—born October 24, 1717, owned the covenant in 1736, and died September 9, 1742.

5. *Ebenezer Jr.*—born September 27, 1719, died in infancy.

6. *Abigail*—born in March, 1722, married, July 9, 1741, Captain Elijah White of East Middletown. In 1762 he was living in East Haddam, and he died May 18, 1778. His wife survived him. Both joined church in East Haddam from 3rd church of Middletown. He was son of Capt. Nathaniel and Mehitabel (Hurlbut) White.

7. *Ebenezer Jr. 2nd*—born in East Middletown May 16, 1725, married 1st, Sarah Clark; 2nd, Katurah; 3rd, widow Elizabeth Bush. He had seven children, and died February 14, 1777, of small-pox caught from his son Amos, who had returned from the army of the Revolution.



## Deming Family.

---

1. John Deming married Honour Treat.
2. Their daughter, Mary Deming, married John Hurlbut.
3. Their son, Ebenezer Hurlbut, married Sarah Dickens.
4. Their daughter, Margaret Hurlbut, married Thomas Hall.
5. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

This family was originally French, with the name De Ming. They were Huguenots, who, after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, drifted to England, dropped the capital M and wrote the name Deming. They may have been among the great number of the adherents of the Reformation who went to Holland.

### JOHN AND HONOUR (TREAT) DEMING.

While details of the daily life of John Deming are not at hand, his character and standing are clearly indicated by a few facts. He was deemed worthy of especial mention by the Rev. Dr. Trumbull, who in his history of Connecticut names Mr. John Deming as one of "the civil and religious fathers of the Colony, who formed its free and happy constitution, were its legislators and were some of the chief pillars of the church and commonwealth." Mr. John Deming, Sr., was a juror of the particular court at Hartford in March, 1643; and in December 1645 was a member of the General Court from Wethersfield, an office to which he was chosen at twenty-five semi-annual elections. He was one of the patentees named in the charter of 1662, and no person was allowed to sign the petition to Charles II. for the charter, but the well-known and most useful men in the Colony. As another

assurance of the esteem in which he was held, we find him bearing the title of Mr.—an honor in his generation not lightly bestowed. He was born in 1615, married when he was 22 years of age, came from Boston to Wethersfield, where he died in 1705, at the age of 90 years. He is mentioned on the land-book of Wethersfield as a planter in 1636, when he was 21 years old. He was among the earliest there; and Savage says he “was one of the chief settlers.” He married Honour Treat in 1637. She was the eldest child of Richard and Alice (Gaylard) Treat. She was born and baptized in 1616 in Pitminster, England. Her brother, Robert Treat, was a noted military officer, and long Governor of Connecticut. Elizabeth Deming, sister of the 1st American John Deming, was born in England in 1595, and married there in 1615, Nathaniel Foote (of the family from which descended the famous Beechers). They came to New England, had five children, and after his death she married Thomas Welles, who was successively Treasurer, Secretary, Deputy Governor and Governor of Connecticut. She died July 28, 1683, aged 88 years. A lot was laid out to John Deming in 1640, width not specified; it seems, however, to have contained about 160 acres. It was subsequently sold to Mr. Wyllys.

WILL OF THE FIRST JOHN DEMING OF WETHERSFIELD, CT.

I John Deming Senior, of Wethersfield being of good understanding and sound memory, doe see it my duty to set my house in order & to settle my estate so that peace may be continued in my family when I shall be gathered to my fathers & I do therefore make, & declare this to be my last will & testament hereby renouncing & making voyd all former wills and testaments by me made & establishing this onely to be my last will & testament.

First I commend my spirit to God expecting salvation only by Jesus Christ, & my body to a comely christian burial, expecting a glorius resurrection & reunion of soul and body at the last day.

For my worldly goods—I having already done well for my son John I now give him my Great Bible—Geneva print, and my feather bed and boulder & my great kettle to be to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my son Jonathan my fifty acre lott, at the west side of the Bownds to be to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my son Samuel my house & home lot, with all the build-ings upon it containing Nine acres be it more or less & is Bownded as

In the records, as also my meadow adjoining containing about seventeen acres be it more or less & abutts on Mr. Willys Sowth, Thomas Standage his land east, the highway North & my home lott west—& twelve acres in the west swamp at the rear of my son David's lott ; also I give unto him my flock of sheep & my neat cattle & all my horses & horse kind & all my swine & all my moveables within doors & all my moveables without doors ( not otherwise disposed by this my last will ) & all my husbandry tools & implements, all to be to him and his heirs forever ; he paying my just debts & funeral charges & such legacies as I doe hereby appoint him to pay.

I give to my son David all my Materials & tools in my shop & my booke debts, he paying those debts I owe about my trade.

I give to my son Ebenezer my best coat & my best Hatt.

I give to my daughter Morgan, my daughter Beckly, my daughter Hurlbut, my daughter Wright five pounds apiece to be paid by my executor within five years after my decease.

I give to my cousin Unis Standigge & to my cousin Sarah Wyse wife of John Wyse Twenty pounds apiece to be payed by my executor within two years after my decease.

I give to my daughter Moody as a token of my love to her ten shillings, I having already given her a good portion.

I give to my grandchild Ann Beckly five pounds to be payed her by my executor at her day of marriage. I do hereby constitute and appoint my son Samuel to be my whole & sole executor of this my last will and testament, & I desire my Honored friend Capt. Samuel Tallcott & my son Ebenezer Deming to be overseers who I desire to assist my Executor with their best advice in all his occasions & to see this my will be duly attended. [This word not plain.]

Finily I doe desire and command all my children to know, fear and serve the God of their father with all their hearts, might & strength & to live in love and unity one with another, that God even my God may be with them & bless them. For confirmation hereof I have set to my hand & seall June 26, 1690.

JOHN DEMINGE

SENIOR

[SEAL]

signed sealed and  
delivered in presence of us

JOHN ALLYN.

GEORGE GRAVE."

A true copy of the original in the probate office at Hartford, Conn.

February 3rd, 1692, Mr. John Deming by a codicil made some two or three changes in his smaller gifts. The will was probated in 1705.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HONOUR (TREAT) DEMING.

1. *John*—born September 9, 1638, died January 23, 1712, in Wethersfield. He married at Northampton, September 20, 1657, Mary Mygatt, born 1637, daughter of Deacon Joseph Mygatt of Hartford, Ct. They had eight children. He was Deputy, and was known as Sergeant Deming. He owned land in Eastbury in 1673. July 3, 1676, Sergeant Deming was one of those “empowered to order the sitting of all persons in seats and places in the meeting-house.”

2. *Jonathan*—born 1639, married 1st Sarah, daughter of George Graves, November 21, 1660. She died June 5, 1668. He married 2nd, December 25, 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Gilbert. She died September 3, 1714. Jonathan Deming died very suddenly January 8, 1700. He had twelve children.

3. *Samuel*—born 1646. Wethersfield record says he “married Sarah March 29, 1694, and died April 6, 1709, in his 63rd year, near out.” They had five children.

4. *David*—born about 1652, died in 1725. He married Mary, August 16, 1678. She died May 2, 1705. He lived some years at Cambridge and removed to Boston before 1707; he owned the Brattle estate on Brattle Square. He was fence viewer at Cambridge in 1699 and tithingman in 1700. They had four children. Their son David, born July 20, 1681, was educated at Harvard College, and was minister at Medway. He was later of Lyme, where he died February 10, 1746.

5. *Ebenezer*—died in Wethersfield May 2, 1705. He married Sarah July 16, 1677. They had six children.

6. *Rachel*—married John Morgan November 16, 1665.

7. *A Daughter*—married — Beckley.

8. *Mary married John Hurlbut.* (See *Hurlbut Family*.)

9. *Elizabeth*—married Thomas Wright.

10. *Sarah*—married Samuel Moody of Hartford, who died September 22, 1689. She died September 29, 1717, in Hadley, Mass.

Probably these children are not all correctly numbered.

## Treat Family.

---

1. Robert Treat married Honora or Honour.
2. Their son, Richard Treat, married Alice Gaylard.
3. Their daughter, Honour Treat, married John Deming.
4. Their daughter, Mary Deming, married John Hurlbut.
5. Their son, Ebenezer Hurlbut, married Sarah Dickens.
6. Their daughter, Margaret Hurlbut, married Thomas Hall.
7. Their son, Samuel Hall, married Mary Pratt.
8. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
9. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
10. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Ten years of constant labor were devoted to preparing a genealogy of the Treat family for fifteen generations. The book shows great research in England and America and was used in compiling this sketch: as were also family records, published histories of states and towns and colonial records of the General Court of Conn. We have seventeen different ways of spelling the name from English records, although very few parish registers of that country date back of 1538, in which year orders were issued that every parish should keep registers of baptisms, marriages and burials.

### ROBERT AND HONOUR TREAT.

*Robert Treat*—buried February 16, 1599, in Pitminster, Somerset, England, married Honora or Honour, who was buried in Pitminster September 17, 1627.

#### CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND HONOUR TREAT.

1. *Alice*—bapt. February 4, 1564.
2. *John*—bapt. September 10, 1570, buried May 7, 1633. He married Edith Priest April 24, 1598.
3. *Mary*—bapt. February 6, 1575, married, October 8, 1597, Robert Babb, widower. (See Taunton Manor calendar.)

4. *Agnes*—bapt. February 18, 1577, married, August 27, 1598, John Alpin.

5. *Tamsen*—bapt. May 26, 1581.

6. *Richard married Alice Gaylard.* (Next in line.)

### MR. RICHARD AND ALICE (GAYLARD) TREAT.

Richard Treat was a man not far from fifty years of age when he appeared in Wethersfield, Conn., with his wife Alice (Gaylard) Treat and their nine children. Their number waster, but little Alice, less than three years old, was dead before the family left old England, and was buried in Pitminster. Richard Treat was one of the original proprietors of Wethersfield, and at the request of the people of that place, and by the appointment of the General Court, he took charge of many public affairs. In 1641 lands were entered on the Wethersfield record in the name of Richard Treat.

1642. Richard Trotte of Wethersfield was appointed by the General Court to see that no calves were killed "without approbation, that the Country may be better enabled to kill Beves for Leather." 1642. "He was desired," by the General Court, "to take the account of what the seuerall Townes will disburse toward the building of a Shippe." He was one of the Grand Jury for some years. 1644. He was appointed for Wethersfield, by the General Court, "to collect funds for the mayntenaunce of scollers at Cambridge, Mass. It was ordered that two shall be appointed in every town in the jurisdiction for this work." 1644. He was chosen Deputy to the General Court, and held the office till 1657. 1658. He was elected magistrate; an office which he held for seven years. Magistrates were generally called Assistants. They constituted the Upper House of the Assembly and "in early times were the Supreme Court of the State, and the leading men of their times." 1653. The town granted Richard Treat an addition to his farm "on ye east side of ye great river." Hollister, to illustrate the high respectability of manual labor in early Connecticut, says: "Richard Treat, father of Governor Treat, a patentee named in the charter,

and one of the first gentlemen of the Colony, daily crossed the Connecticut river in a boat and lent his strong muscles to the task of breaking up the fallow land of Glastenbury." 1662. He was named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut, granted by Charles II. 1668. Richard Treat made his will, which is on file at the probate office at Hartford. He mentions "wife Alis Treatt," gives to "eldest son, Richard, full possession and confirmation of the farme," and to "second son, Robert, ten pounds." He names his sons-in-law, gives a book to "John Demon," and "my great bible to my daughter Honour." He says: "It is my desire that John Demon, Robert Webster and Richard Treat would confer for mutual helpfulness to the widow." 1669. He is counted on the list of freemen at Wethersfield. 1669. He died, and his will was exhibited in court the same year. Estate was appraised by "John Deminge," John Nott and Robert Webster.

Richard Treat was born in Pitminster and baptized there in August, 1584. He died in Wethersfield, Conn. He married, April 27, 1615, in Pitminster, England, Alice Gaylard, who was baptized May 10, 1594, in Pitminster. She was daughter of Hugh Gaylard, who was buried October 21, 1614, in Pitminster, and his will was recorded in the Taunton Probate Court the same year.

Accepting the record as it stands, Richard Treat was baptized under the name of Trott, married by the name of Trett, his children were baptized when his name was Tratt and sometimes Trott, and he was called Treat when he died, at the age of 85 years. He was a man of considerable wealth for the time in which he lived and was a gentleman of high character. That cultured and honored son of Connecticut, Henry C. Robinson, said in a public address, not long before his death, "I am proud to say I am a descendant of Richard Treat." He was always designated on our early colonial records by the title of Mr. "The prefix of Master (Mr.) in Connecticut embraced clergymen and planters of good family and estate who were members of the General Court; those bred up at a university and those of sufficient education to manage the general affairs of the colony either in a civil or ecclesiastical way, and who had

been sufficiently well born. Comparatively few of the representatives from the several towns, even though they might be returned year after year, were honored with this title. It may be observed, with reference to our colonial records, that there were scores of men of good family and in honorable stations, who still did not possess all the requisite qualities of Masters. It was seldom that young men of whatever rank were called Masters."

**CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ALICE (GAYLARD) TREAT.**

(All born and baptized in Pitminster, Somerset, England.)

1. *Honour married John Deming.* (See *Deming family.*)
2. *Jounna*—born 1618, bapt. May 24, 1618, died in October, 1694. She married Lieutenant John Hollister. He was a prominent member of the church, one of Captain Mason's military officers and an experienced member of the General Court, being fourteen times elected in Conn., beginning in 1644, and he had been Deputy to the Gen. Court of Mass. before he came to Connecticut. He bore the prefix Mr., which was superseded in 1657 by the military title of Lieut. He died in 1665, having held divers legislative and popular appointments.
3. *Sarah*—born in 1620, bapt. December 3, 1620, married, about 1644, Matthew Campfield. He was much in public affairs; Deputy, and Patentee named in Conn. royal charter of 1662.
4. *Richard*—born in 1622, bapt in 1623, died about 1693. He was freeman in Wethersfield in 1669, and he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Coleman, who removed to Hadley. He received from his father a 900 acre farm in Wethersfield.
5. *Robert*—born in 1624, bapt. February 25, 1625, died July 12, 1710. He married 1st, Jane Tapp, daughter of Edmund Tapp, Esq., of Milford, Conn. She was the mother of his children, and died April 8, 1703. He married 2nd, when he was over 83 years old, Mrs. Elizabeth (Hollingsworth) Bryan, daughter of Michael Powell of Boston. She



died three months after the marriage. He entered public life in 1639, and withdrew from further service in 1708, at the age of 86 years, having faithfully served his country, with characteristic vigor, for a period of nearly seventy years. When eighteen years old he was chosen to aid in surveying and laying out the lands for Milford, a new settlement, of which he soon became Town Clerk. He was a Judge of the Particular Court, and for six years Deputy to the Gen. Court from Milford and New Haven. He was appointed by the Gen. Court to "order ye military affairs of Milford," and had the privilege of taking shares of public land on behalf of his children, an honor granted to no one else in the Colony. During the negotiations between the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven which resulted in their union, he continued to sign the correspondence on the side of New Haven. When there was a prospect of war with the Dutch, he was one of a committee appointed to settle matters—either by war or without it. Savage says, "he was Captain and Representative and in Phillip's war, was commander in chief." He was often delegated to manage dissatisfied Indians, and on one occasion he, with his military company, saved Springfield, Mass., from ruin at their hands. By his repeated opportune arrivals at the moment of greatest peril during the Indian wars, he gained for himself the name of "Good Angel." "He was again and again," says an historian of the period, "chiefly instrumental in saving some of the finest border towns of Massachusetts from total destruction." He and Governor Winthrop were close friends. As Winthrop took a large part in procuring the charter of Connecticut, Robert Treat was no less active and successful in preserving it from the violence of its enemies. He was Governor of the State when Sir Edmund Andross appeared on the scene, bearing a Royal Commission to be head of all the Northern provinces; and was present when an attempt was made to seize the charter, and—*it was not surrendered*. Of that contest John Fiske says: "While Sir Edmund Andross was bandying threats with stout Robert Treat, the queller of Indians and Governor of Connecticut, in the course of their evening conference, the

candles were suddenly blown out, and when, after some scraping of tinder they were again lighted, the document was nowhere to be found." On the overthrow of Andross, Robert Treat was hailed Governor of Connecticut. It appears from the Colonial Records, that no small part of his work was adjusting claims, settling disputes in churches, between Indians, between whites and Indians, and establishing bounds of towns and states. Hollister, in his history of Conn., says: "Governor Treat was not only a man of high courage, but possessed a quick sagacity, united with a breadth of understanding that enabled him to see, at a glance, the most complex relations of the field of battle; but his moral courage and inherent force of character shone with the brightest lustre in the executive chair or legislative chamber, when stimulated by the opposition and malevolence of such men as Andross." The chronicled incidents of his life, important to the history of towns and states, are abundant and easily reached.

In connection with his management of Indians, the following little story of his son is interesting: Rev. Samuel Treat was graduated at Harvard College in 1669 and was the first ordained minister of Eastham, Mass. Besides his work among his own people, he visited the Indians at their wigwams, gained their affections and preached often in their villages, of which there were four in the township. At the time of his burial in 1717 the snow was heaped in the road till it was in vain to attempt making a path. An arch was dug, through which he was borne to his grave; the Indians, by their earnest request, being permitted in turn to carry the body of their beloved Pastor. The Hon. Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was grandson of Gov. Robert and Jane (Tapp) Treat. The most prominent inscription on the Memorial Bridge at Milford, Conn., is the following:

"In Memoriam Robert Treat  
for forty years Governour & Deputy  
Gov. of the Colony of Connecticut. Obitt 1710."

He is buried at Milford, in a graveyard at no great distance from the bridge, where a handsome monument is dedicated to his memory in these words:

“ Here lyeth interred the body of Coll.  
Robert Treat, Esq. who faithfully served  
this Colony in the post of Governour  
and Deputy Governor near ye space  
of thirty years and at ye age of  
fourscore and eight years,  
exchanged this life for a better.  
July 12th. Anno Dom: 1710.’

The two inscriptions afford a curious specimen of stone testimony.”

6. *Elizabeth*—born in 1627, bapt. July 25, 1627, married, about 1649, George Wolcott, son of Henry Wolcott of Windsor.

7. *Susanna*—born in 1629, bapt. October 8, 1629, died in 1705. She married, about 1652, Robert Webster of Middletown, son of Governor Webster. They were ancestors of Noah Webster, L.L.D.

8. *Alice*—born in 1631, bapt. February 16, 1631, buried, August 2, 1633, in Pitminster, Eng.

9. *James*—born in 1634, bapt. July 20, 1634, died February 12, 1709. He married, January 26, 1665, Rebecca Lattimer, daughter of John Lattimer of Wethersfield. James Treat lived in Wethersfield, was Freeman in 1657, and Deputy in 1672, '73, and '74. In 1706 “ye committee to seat persons in ye meeting were chosen by papers,” and Mr. James Treat was one of the seven who had the highest number of papers. His widow died April 2, 1734, aged 84 years.

10. *Katharine*—born in 1637, bapt. June 29, 1637, married, November 29, 1655, Rev. William Thomson (?) of New Haven. They were married by Governor John Endicott of Boston.

## Pratt Family of Lyme.

---

1. Peter Pratt married Elizabeth Griswold.
2. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mehitabel Waterhouse.
3. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
4. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
5. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### **PETER AND ELIZABETH (GRISWOLD) PRATT.**

Peter de Pratellis (Peter Pratt) was a distinguished Crusader, who followed Richard Cœur de Lion and was kept by that monarch near his person. When that furious leader rushed to the defense of the garrison of Joppa, accompanied by only seventeen knights and three hundred archers, the knights saw the hosts of Saladin stationed along the shore and advised Richard to return—whereupon he exclaimed, "Perdition seize that man who has now one thought of retreat;" and at once threw himself into the waves and leaped on shore, followed by Peter de Pratellis, first of all. Circumstances favor the opinion which has been advanced, that Peter Pratt of Lyme was of the same family as this follower of King Richard. The following is from the records of Lyme: "Also Peter Pratt was granted, 22 June 1668, an island, commonly called Rood's Island, in Black Hall River and bounded every way with the water." There was also a grant of land to him April 25th, 1678, in these words: "Peter Pratt is granted that accommodation that was John Laribeas, on the same account; that is to say, that he doth the smithery work of the town." Attested by Matthew Griswold and Thomas Lee. Note is made of a deed of land to Peter Pratt in 1674.

The following extract from the Lyme records gives us the marriage of Peter Pratt: "Peter Pratt was married unto Eliz-

abeth Griswold that was devost from John Rogers. They were married the 5th of August 1679. Said Elizabeth was the daughter of Mathew Griswold. The reasons of her divorce from her first husband were, his adherence to the doctrines of the Sabbatarians, and alleged immoralities. By her marriage with Rogers, she had two children. These two children, (by order of the court) remained with their mother during their childhood, but when they became old enough to act for themselves prefered to live with their father, and adopted his sentiments. By her marriage with Peter Pratt, she had one son, Peter, who while a young man studied for the profession of law in New London, where he revived his youthful intimacy with his half brother, John Rogers, Jr. This brought him into company of the elder Rogers, to whose exhortations he listened complacently; till, at length, embracing his doctrines and becoming his disciple, he received baptism at his hands and endured fines, imprisonments, and public abuse on account of his Quakerism; but after a time he left New London, relinquished the Rogerene cause, and made a public acknowledgement, that he had labored under a delusion. Still further to show his sincerity, he wrote an account of his lapse and recovery, entitled—*The prey taken from the Strong, or an Historical Account of the Recovery of one from the dangerous errors of Quakerism.*”

The following extracts are from the records of the General Court of Conn.: “Upon the petition of Elizabeth Griswold, the late wife of John Rogers, that she might have her children, brought up by her, and not by John Rogers, *he being so hettridox in his opinion and practice*, the court see cause to order, that the children remayn with the sd. Elizabeth and her father, Matthew Griswold, and be brought up and nurtured by them (in the admonition and fear of the Lord) during the pleasure of this court and John Rogers to pay unto the said Elizabeth toward the mayntainance of his children, the sum of twenty pounds.” In 1684, “Upon the request of Matthew Griswold and Elizabeth Pratt this court (John Rogers continuing in his evill practices) doe see cause to grant, that the sayd Matthew Griswold and Elizabeth, power to order

and dispose of John Rogers, the son of the sayd Elizabeth Pratt, and to put him to prentice to some honest man, that he may learn a good trade and be in a capacity to live honestly in the world." John Rogers, the father, protested against any interference of the civil authorities with religious liberty, and always after the divorce insisted that the court had robbed him of his wife and children. His writings were condemned and burned as "pestilent heresies." He charged "the minister with lies and false doctrine;" and he was leader of a sect of Quakers that took from him the name of Rogerenes.

Elizabeth Griswold, daughter of Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold, was thrice married: 1st, to John Rogers of New London, October 17, 1670. She was granted a divorce from him October 12, 1676. She married 2nd, Peter Pratt, August 5, 1679. He died March 24, 1688. She married 3rd, Matthew Beckwith, Jr., in 1694. She died in July, 1727. The children of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Rogers were *Elizabeth*, born November 8, 1671, and *John*, born March 20, 1674.

Matthew and Elizabeth (Griswold) Beckwith had a daughter named *Griswold* Beckwith, who married Eliakim Cooley, Jr., of Springfield, Mass.

#### CHILD OF PETER AND ELIZABETH (GRISWOLD) PRATT.

1. *Peter married Mehitabel Waterhouse.* (*Next in line.*)

#### PETER AND MEHITABEL (WATERHOUSE) PRATT.

Peter Pratt, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Griswold) Pratt, married Mehitabel, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Pratt) Waterhouse of Lyme, September 7, 1709. The "History of Hartford County" has this notice of him in an article written by Sherman W. Adams on "The Bench and the Bar": "Peter Pratt of Hartford, but earlier of Lyme, became King's Attorney in 1719. He was a noted and successful lawyer and remarkable for his forensic eloquence. His mother was daughter of Matthew Griswold." When a young man he studied for the profession of law in New London, and after completing his studies he located in Hartford. He was at the head of his

profession when he died in 1730. Early in life he suffered much abuse for nonconformity. The office of Queen's attorney was created in May, 1704. The act provided that there should be "In every countie, a sober, discreet and religious person appointed by the County Courts, to be Attorney for the Queen; to prosecute and implead in the lawe all criminall offenders, and to do all other things necessary or convenient, as an Attorney, to suppress vice and immorallitie."

**CHILDREN OF PETER AND MEHITABEL (WATERHOUSE) PRATT.**

1. *Elizabeth*—born July 24, 1711.
2. *Mehitabel*—born October 11, 1712.
3. *Sarah*—born September 1, 1714.
4. **Peter married Mary Metcalfe.** (*Next in line.*)
5. *Mary*—born July 6, 1718, died April 27, 1719.
6. *Phineas*—born October 20, 1720.
7. *Daniel*—born June 2, 1722, died August 29, 1722.
8. *Temperance*—born December 20, 1723.

**REV. PETER AND MARY (METCALFE) PRATT.**

Rev. Peter Pratt of Lebanon, son of Peter and Mehitabel (Waterhouse) Pratt was born July 19, 1716. He was a graduate of Yale college, of the class of 1736. He studied Theology and was licensed to preach by the Windham Association, August 28, 1739. He went to Sharon in January 1740, on application of the town that he should preach on "trial for some convenient time." He was ordained in April 1740, the first minister of that town. His pastoral labors ended in 1747, but he remained in Sharon for several years afterward, where he owned valuable tracts of land, in all more than six hundred acres. His home-lot, containing eighty acres, lay on the east side of the principal street. He was a school teacher and the first clerk of the Probate Court for the district of Sharon, which was established in 1755. He returned to Lebanon, where he died in 1780 at the age of 64. He was undoubtedly a man of superior talents. He married Mary Metcalfe, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Avery) Met-

calfe, July 6, 1741. She was born April 17, 1711, and died December 10, 1755.

**CHILDREN OF REV. PETER PRATT AND MARY (METCALFE) PRATT.**

1. *Mary married Samuel Hall.* (See *Hall Family of Middletown.*)
2. *Lucy*—born December 1, 1743.
3. *Peter*—born June 9, 1745, married Phebe Wright of New Fairfield, Conn., Nov. 27, 1766. They lived in Sharon.
4. *Elizabeth*—born December 12, 1748.
5. *Eunice*—born April 29, 1750.



## Griswold Family.

---

1. George Griswold of "Keillinsworth, in Warrackshire," England.
2. His son, Matthew Griswold, married Anna Wolcott.
3. Their daughter, Elizabeth Griswold, married Peter Pratt.
4. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mehitabel Waterhouse.
5. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
6. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
7. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
8. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

The following notes have been collected from many sources, including the family papers of the Griswolds of Blackhall. Those documents give approximately the dates of the births of the emigrants Edward and Matthew Griswold, and also make it clear that the English home they left was at Kenilworth.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE GRISWOLD OF KENILWORTH, WARWICKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

1. *Edward*—born about 1607, came to America about the year 1639. He died in 1691, in his 84th year, it is said. He settled in Windsor and was living there in 1649. "He was Deputy for Windsor, and his son Francis and brother Matthew, as well as himself, were representatives at the same court." In 1674, there was a grant made to him of two hundred acres "at the north end of Lyme bounds." It is believed he removed to Killingworth, and was the same Edward Griswold who was Deputy from that town in 1678, when he was nominated for Assistant and Commissioner and represented the town in every court from that year on to 1687, and during the time was repeatedly made Commissioner. In 1678, he was on a committee for establishing a Latin School in New London. He had the title Mr. and was

the first deacon of the church in Killingworth, which plantation was at first named Kenilworth after his old town in England. He married 1st, in England, Margaret, who died August 23, 1670. He married 2nd, in 1673, the widow of James Bemis of New London.

Two grandsons of Edward Griswold testified that, "Our said Grandfather's father's name was George Griswold, and the said George Griswold our great grandfather had three sons, the eldest named Edward, the second named Matthew, and the youngest named Thomas. Edward and Matthew came into New England from Kenilworth, in Warwickshire. Edward Griswold's eldest son was Francis." (The above testimony written and sworn to.)

2. *Matthew married Anna Wolcott.* (*Next in line.*)

3. *Thomas*—did not come to America, but remained on the old English homestead in Kenilworth.

#### **MATTHEW AND ANNA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD.**

Matthew Griswold, from Kenilworth, England, arrived in America, with his older brother Edward, about 1639, being then 19 years old; and having come to Windsor he married, October 16, 1646, Anna Wolcott, daughter of Mr. Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott, who were the ancestors of the distinguished American family of that name. Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold became the founders of the distinguished Griswold family. Their home for a while was in Saybrook, but their final abiding place was Lyme. The high price of land in Windsor, seems to have been the reason they did not settle there. He wrote: "Haveing kindred of my owne and my wives at Windsor, I was willing to dwell at Windsor, also I went and advised with my father in law, Mr. Wolcott, who told me I had bid high enoffe." He said that land at Windsor was then at a high price, but that the price fell off very much in after years. His wife's name was written Annah in a manuscript in the family Bible of Judge Griswold; and it is, on an old probate document, written Hannah. She did not come to America with her parents, but came over after the family was settled, with her sister and youngest

brother, Simon. Most of the early planters of Lyme had moved from place to place before settling there. Matthew Griswold was the pioneer of the last movement. He chose his land, first of all the Saybrook men who removed to Lyme, and received his grant from Major Fenwick, who, before he left the Colony, committed all his public as well as private concerns to the care of Matthew Griswold. He was a typical Englishman, in energy, force, venture and hardihood. Both he and his wife belonged to the land-owning class in England—and he now obtained possession of such a landed estate, as only royalty and high nobility could claim in the mother country; a great tract which stretches along the shore, from the river nearly to New London. The new home was called Black Hall, and has now been the seat of the Griswolds for two and a half centuries. The house built by Governor Roger Griswold, commands an extensive and delightful prospect of the Sound.

November 2, 1724, Patience Griswold released to her brothers and sisters her right and title, as one of her father's legatees, to "about four thousand five hundred and fifty acres" in Lyme. The following extracts concerning the 1st Matthew Griswold are from the colonial records of Conn., on which records the name is sometimes written Gryssell. In "1647 Matthew Griswold was before the Court as defendant." 1649. A petition to the General Court from the inhabitants of Saybrook was presented by Matthew Griswold. He was the first Commissioner in Saybrook. 1654. He signed an agreement with Uncas and others about bounds of land. 1660. The court of election at Hartford ordered, "In answer to ye petition from New London, that ye Dept. Governor and Math: Griswold shall lend unto New London two great Guns from Sea Brooke, with shot such as yr judge may convenient to be let goe from thence." 1663 "The court ordered that the Towne of New London shall pay Matthew Griswold" (and others) "what is due unto them for laying out the bounds of New London." 1666. Matthew Griswold was appointed one of a Committee for "entertieneing and approveing such as are received inhabitants on ye east side ye River at Sea Brooke." He was Deputy to the General Court. On

the 13th of February of that year he signed the articles of separation between Saybrook and Lyme. In 1667 and in 1678, he was Deputy from Lyme and his name on the colonial records has the prefix Mr.; at that time distinctive of a gentleman. From 1679 to 1690 he was Commissioner; and quite generally Deputy for Lyme. In 1678 "Thomas Burnham complained to this court that he had some wrong done him by the serving of an execution upon his land. This court doth desire and appoynt Mr. John Brockett and Mr. Matthew Griswold to go as speedily as they can and view and measure the land and report to the court how they find the matter." Mr. Matthew Griswold was so far in advance of the laws of his time that he "recorded and made over to Hannah his wife" property that was given to her by the will of her brother, Christopher Wolcott! Mr. Griswold had a severe lawsuit with Mr. Marvin, concerning horses. The arbitrators ordered that half the horses should be divided between them and the other half should go to the Colony.

The original Griswolds were tall men, large-boned, muscular and powerful. In 1670 New London and Lyme became involved in a violent contention for the ownership of a strip of land about two miles wide. Finally, the inhabitants of both townships agreed to settle the controversy by a combat between four men; two to be chosen from each town for that purpose. Matthew Griswold, son of Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold was noted for his athletic form and great strength, and though a mere youth, was one of the two chosen champions for Lyme. On a day mutually appointed, the combatants appeared in the field and fought with their fists, until victory was declared in favor of the Lyme men. Lyme then quietly took possession of the controverted tract and held it by undisputed right thereafter. The first Matthew Griswold presented a silver cup to the church in Saybrook, which the church sold to an individual. It is still in existence and is inscribed with his name and social standing in Latin. He died at Black Hall September 27, 1698, and was buried on the opposite side of the river at Saybrook, but the place of his grave is unmarked.

The story has been current for generations that he fashioned the stone which marks the resting-place, at Windsor, of his father-in-law, Henry Wolcott; the account is sanctioned by Barber, who, in his Historical Collections, gives a picture of the monument; but at this late day questioners have arisen in the land, who assert that there is no evidence, nor any probability, that Matthew Griswold was ever a stonecutter. His wife, Mrs. Anna (Wolcott) Griswold, survived him and was living September 17, 1700, aged 80. He had a clear pedigree and descended from Sir Matthew Greswolde of Malvern Hall, near Lyme Regis, England. She was sixteenth in descent from Sir John Wolcott, the first English knight of that name, of whom we have record.

**CHILDREN OF MATTHEW AND ANNA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD.**

1. *Sarah*—married Thomas Colton of Springfield, Mass. Captain Colton is mentioned in the distribution of the estate of Matthew Griswold, "late of Lyme."

2. *Matthew*—was born at Saybrook in 1653. He was Deputy Commissioner, and owned a large landed estate, much of it deeded to him by his father, a few days before his death. May 21, 1683, he married 1st, Phebe, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde. They had 11 children. She died November 29, 1704. He married 2nd, May 30, 1705, Mrs. Mary Lee, widow of the 1st Thomas Lee of Lyme—a DeWolfe by birth. She died in 1724. He died January 13, 1715, and was buried at Lyme. When they were married, she took with her to his house, her daughter, Hannah Lee, who in due time married his son, Judge John Griswold.

Mrs. Lamb, in her often-quoted article on Old Lyme, says: "Black Hall has always been famous for the beauty and spirit of its women. Governor Matthew Griswold had eight dashing sisters who were known as The Black Hall boys, from being given to all manner of out door sports. They could ride, leap, run and swim and they had withal the gifts and graces which won for them distinguished husbands." These were children of Judge John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold, and grandchildren of Matthew and Phebe (Hyde) Griswold.

3. *John*—Savage says he died young but there is mention of him, as a man, in a Lyme deed.

4. **Elizabeth married Peter Pratt.** (See Pratt family of Lyme.)

5. *Anna*—married September 2, 1674, Lieutenant Abraham Brownson (as he wrote his own name). They had six children. Chief Justice Waite, Governor Buckingham, &c., descended from them. Lieut. Brownson is named in the distribution of Matthew Griswold's estate and also on Lyme records, as administrator of the estate, with the approbation of his mother-in-law, Anna Griswold. Matthew Beckwith, and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Colton, received portions.

The above children of Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold are numbered in the order in which they are named in a family record.

Governor Matthew Griswold married Miss Ursula Wolcott, daughter of Hon. Roger Wolcott, Governor of Connecticut; thus forming another tie between the families of Wolcott and Griswold. Tradition says that Gov. Matthew Griswold was diffident when a young man and that this marriage was suggested by Miss Ursula. She was 19 years of age when they were married and he was several years her senior. She was resolute, energetic and of great good sense; brought up a superior family of children, shared her husband's counsels and successes, and at times, when he was long absent from home, or when he was overburdened with cares, administered the affairs of a large farm and controlled a numerous household and many laborers. It appears that domestic slaves were owned by the Griswolds from the early times, and the family archives contain a paper written by Governor Matthew Griswold, dated 1795, and apparently intended for publication; in which he labored to convince others, and perhaps (unconsciously) *himself* also, that human slavery was just and right. President Styles of Yale College, in his "Itinerary" of a journey from New London to New Haven in October, 1790, wrote: "Govr. Griswold now alt 76, born at Lyme, fitted for College, settled a Farmer, bo't him the first considral. Law Library in connect.—a great reader of Law. He has a Farm of

400 acres—23 hogs 8 yoke Oxen, 17 Fat Cattle, 25 cows, 3000 lb. cheese—400 lb. Butter, 8000 lb. Beef sale, or 17 Fat Cattle, 400 Bushs. Oats, 500 do. Ind. corn, 100 Loads Eng. Hay, 80 do. salt do. 500 lb. Flax, 45 Bushs. Wheat, 120 do. Rye, 105 sheep.”

The following letter was written by Governor Matthew Griswold to his son Matthew, when he was a student at Yale College :

Lyme, Nov. 18th, 1779.

Dear Son,

Thro' Divine Goodness we are all in usual health—I have herewith Sent You a Thirty Dollar bill to purchase a Ticket in the Continental Lottery in the Third Class: I suppose they are to be had in New Haven of Deacon Austin; I wish you good Success with it. If they are not to be had in New Haven, you will Enquire and purchase one Elsewhere—If there be no Chance to purchase one, lay up your Money and keep it safe. I hope you will pursue your Studies with Dilligence & Industry—But above all, keep Holy the Sabbath Day & pay all Possible Regard to Religion: A vertuous Life is the only Foundation upon which you can Depend to be Comfortable here & Happy in the Coming World—the Joy of your Friends and a blessing to the world.

From your affectionate Father  
Matthw. Griswold.

Matthw. Griswold Junr.

Matthew Griswold, LL.D., Gov. of Conn. in 1784, was born in 1716 and died in 1799, having survived his wife a few days more than 11 years. A sermon was preached on April 8, 1788, at the interment of Madam Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold, consort of his Excellency Matthew Griswold, Esq., by John Devotion, A. M., minister of the Third Church in Saybrook. Addressing the bereaved husband, Mr. Devotion said—“That sir, which a mind not so well furnished with knowledge, might view as an aggravation of the bereavement may justly afford a degree of consolation, which though somewhat different from the usual mode of consolatory address is the result of thought and consideration. That you, Sir,

through God's mercy, have had the happiness of connection with a family and long enjoyment of a consort, the daughter of the Honorable Roger Wolcott, Esq., Governor of the then Colony of Connecticut, whose great powers of mind, joined to assiduous application and approved integrity, opened to him the way to the highest seat of honor in this then Colony. That you was connected with the sons of that great man, who inherit a good share of that native greatness of mind, assiduous application and integrity which has distinguished several of them also in this State—that your consort was their sister, who inheriting a good share of mental endowments yet *knew her place* and was a crown to her husband. \* \* A consort well versed in frugality, industry and economy.”

Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold was daughter, sister, wife, aunt and mother of Governors of Connecticut. She was born in Windsor, October 30, 1724, married Matthew Griswold of Lyme November 11, 1743, and died April 5, 1788. The following paper prepared by Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury was printed in the New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register and has been repeatedly copied into other publications :

#### FAMILY CIRCLE

#### OF

#### MRS. URSULA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD.

#### I. GOVERNORS.

1. Roger Wolcott, her father, was Governor of Connecticut.
2. Oliver Wolcott, Sr., her brother, was Governor of Connecticut, also, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
3. Oliver Wolcott, Jr., her nephew, was Governor of Connecticut, also Secretary of the Treasury under Washington.
4. Matthew Griswold, Sr., her husband, was Governor of Connecticut.
5. Roger Griswold, her son, was Governor of Connecticut ; also was offered, by the elder President Adams, but declined, the post of Secretary of War.
6. William Wolcott Ellsworth, her first cousin's grandson, was Governor of Connecticut.
7. William Pitkin 3rd, her second cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.
8. William Woodbridge, her grandnephew through her husband, was Governor of Michigan.



9. Jonathan Trumbull, Sr., her third cousin through the Drakes, was Governor of Connecticut. (Mary, daughter of Henry Wolcott 1st, married Job Drake.)
10. Jonathan Trumbull, Jr., fourth cousin of her children, was Governor of Connecticut, also Speaker of the United States House of Representatives; also United States Senator.
11. Joseph Trumbull, her remoter cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.
12. Frederick W. Pitkin, of the same Pitkin blood as herself, was lately Governor of Colorado.

## II. JUDGES.

1. Roger Wolcott, her father (I. 1.), was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
2. Roger Wolcott, Jr., her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
3. Erastus Wolcott, her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
4. Oliver Wolcott, her brother (I. 2.), was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Connecticut.
5. Oliver Wolcott, her nephew (I. 3.), was Judge of the United States Circuit Court.
6. Josiah Wolcott, her second cousin, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Massachusetts.
7. Matthew Griswold, her husband (I. 4.), was Chief Justice of Connecticut. (He presided over the convention of this state which adopted the constitution of the United States.)
8. Mathew Griswold, her son, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
9. Roger Griswold, her son (I. 5.), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
10. Oliver Ellsworth, who married her first cousin's daughter, Abigail Wolcott, was Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; also United States Senator; also United States Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of France.
11. William Wolcott Ellsworth (I. 6.), son of Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
12. Samuel Holden Parsons, her nephew, through her husband, was appointed by Washington, the first Chief Justice of the Northwest Territory.
13. Stephen Titus Hosmer, who married her grandniece Lucia Parsons, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.
14. Thomas Scott Williams, who married Delia Ellsworth, granddaughter of Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

15. William Pitkin 2nd, first cousin of her father, was Judge of the Superior Court, and Chief Justice of Connecticut.
16. William Pitkin 3rd, her second cousin (I. 7.), was Chief Justice of Connecticut.
17. William Pitkin 4th, third cousin of her children, was Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut.
18. Matthew Allyn, who married her second cousin Elizabeth Wolcott, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
19. Jonathan Trumbull, Sr., her third cousin (I. 9.), was Chief Justice of Connecticut.
20. John Trumbull, of the same descent, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
21. James Lanman, who married her granddaughter Marion Chandler, ("both Griswold and Wolcott") was Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut.
22. Lafayette S. Foster, who married her great granddaughter Joanna Lanman, ("of Griswold and Wolcott descent") was Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut; also United States Senator, and acting Vice-President of the United States.
23. Nathaniel Pope, who married her grandniece Lucretia Backus, was Judge of the United States Court of Illinois.
24. Henry T. Backus, her grand nephew, who married her grand niece, Juliana Trumbull Woodbridge, was Judge of the United States Court of Arizona.
25. William Woodbridge, her grandnephew (I. 8.), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Michigan.
26. Ebenezer Lane, her grandson, who married her granddaughter Frances Griswold, was Chief Justice of Ohio.
27. William Griswold Lane, her great grandson, who married her great granddaughter, Elizabeth Diodate Griswold, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Ohio.
28. Charles Johnson McCurdy, her great grandson, was Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut; also the United States Charge d'Affairs in Austria; also member of the Peace Congress in 1861.
29. Sherlock J. Andrews, who married her great granddaughter Ursula McCurdy Allen, was Judge of the Superior Court, Ohio.
30. John Henry Boalt, her great grandson, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Nevada.
31. Charles Allen, late Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, was of the same Pitkin blood as herself.
32. Aaron Hackley, who married Sophia Griswold, her great-great grandniece (a descendant of her brother Oliver Wolcott), was Judge of the Supreme Court of New York.

33. Josiah Hawkes, descended from her brother Roger, was Circuit Judge, Michigan.
34. Henry Baldwin, son of her second cousin, Theodora Wolcott, was a Justice of the United States Supreme Court.
35. Henry Matson Waite, Chief Justice of Connecticut, and
36. Morrison Remich Waite, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, descended from her own and her husband's ancestor, Henry Wolcott, the first of the name in this country, and from her husband's ancestor, the first Matthew Griswold. Most of those named above as Governors and Judges, held also other high offices. Many of her later descendants were distinguished in the Civil War, one of whom, the heroic Captain John Griswold, gave his life at Antietam.

All descendants of the 1st Matthew Griswold of Connecticut belong also to the family of the 1st Henry Wolcott, through his daughter Anna. Among them are included men eminent in the learned professions, members of both houses of Congress, ministers, military officers, etc. Judge Parsons, nephew of Governor Matthew Griswold, Major General in the Revolutionary Army, was a member of the Court Martial selected by Washington for the trial of Major Andre. William Alfred Buckingham, LL.D., United States Senator, "War Governor" of Conn. (1858-66), noted for his untiring energy in support of the union cause during the rebellion, was of both Griswold and Wolcott descent. He gave \$25,000 to the Theological School of Yale College.

## Wolcott Family.

---

1. Jeran Wolcott, son of Sir John Wolcott, married Anna Mynde.
2. Their son, Roger Wolcott, married Edith Donnes.
3. Their son, Sir Philip Wolcott, married Julian Herle.
4. Their son, John Wolcott, married Alice Lloyd.
5. Their son, Sir John Wolcott, of Wolcott, 1382.
6. His son, Thomas Wolcott.
7. His son, John Wolcott.
8. His son, John Wolcott, married Matilda Cornwell.
9. Their son, Roger Wolcott, married Margaret Lloyd.
10. Their son, William Wolcott, settled in Tolland, Eng.
11. His son, William Wolcott, married Elizabeth.
12. His son, Thomas Wolcott, lived in Tolland in 1552.
13. His son, Thomas Wolcott, married Alice.
14. Their son, John Wolcott, of Galdon Manor, Tolland.
15. His son, Henry Wolcott, married Elizabeth Saunders.
16. Their daughter, Anna Wolcott, married Matthew Griswold.
17. Their daughter, Elizabeth Griswold, married Peter Pratt.
18. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mehitabel Waterhouse.
19. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
20. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
21. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
22. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
23. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
24. Their children were two sons, who died young.

John Wolcott above, of the 8th generation, who married Matilda, daughter of Sir Richard Cornwell, knight, lived in the reign of Henry the Fifth, and he assumed for his arms, the three chess rooks, instead of the crow, with the "fleurs de lis" borne by his ancestors. It is recorded of him in the old family pedigree that "playinge at chesse with Henry the Fifth, kinge of England, he gave hym [the king] the checke matte with the rourke; whereupon the kinge changed his coate of arms, which was the crowe and fleur de leues, and gave him the rourke for a remembrance."

**HENRY AND ELIZABETH (SAUNDERS) WOLCOTT.**

Henry Wolcott, the immigrant, was a cultured gentleman—a product of elevating and refining family influences of many generations. On his arrival in the new colony of Connecticut, he at once became a recognized and honored leader, and “Perhaps from no other, among the founders of the State, has descended so many governors, Judges, and high officials.” Hollister in his *History of Connecticut* says, “Scarcely had she brushed from her cheek the tear drops that betokened her sorrow at the death of Haynes, when again her eye was dimmed with the signs of a new bereavement. In the 78th year of his age, but with a judgment unclouded and his usefulness unimpaired, the venerable Henry Wolcott, one of the principal magistrates and advisers of the colony, quickly followed his friend and comrade to the grave. I cannot help making a brief mention of him, and yet, were I to speak at any considerable length of all the bright examples of patriotism and exalted worth, that have borne the name of Wolcott in Connecticut, I should find this work extending itself beyond the limits that I had marked out for it.”

Henry Wolcott, Esq., the ancestor of all the Wolcotts of this state, was of a very ancient family and the owner of a large estate in Somersetshire. From that estate he sold lands, for which he received about eight thousand pounds sterling, before he left England. The rest was sold at sundry times by himself and his descendants; the last remains since the Declaration of Independence. His deed to his eldest son conveys Galdon Manor, “with meadows, pastures, mills, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging.” This was the estate which came into his possession after his removal to America, by the death of his elder brother, Christopher, and appears to have been wholly distinct from the estate which he owned and disposed of at the time of his emigration. This manor-house is of great extent and antiquity. It was originally a splendid mansion, designed as well for defense in a lawless age as for a permanent family residence. It is yet richly ornamented with carved work, and if left to itself, unassailed by the hand of violence, it will still stand for ages. The motto of

the family arms, borrowed from a Roman poet, is to be seen upon the walls ; its Latin words informing us that the people who adopted it as their text of life were "Following no leader's judgment." The Wolcott family was living in Somersetshire as early as 1525 ; all the earlier generations being devoted Papists. The emigrant Henry Wolcott was born in Tolland on the 6th of December, 1578. His early life was spent after the manner of a "Country Squire in Merrie England," in an age when the landed gentry were bold, athletic, hardy, hospitable and given to gayety ; but, in the overturning caused by discussion of religious subjects, he became a Puritan, and home was no longer home for him. In 1628 he visited New England to examine the country, and returned to make preparations to spend the remainder of his days in America. In one of the first ships which arrived in 1630, came over the Rev. John Warham, Mr. Maverick, Mr. Rossiter, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Henry Wolcott and others of Mr. Warham's church and congregation, who first settled the town of Windsor in Connecticut. Mr. Wolcott had a fine estate, and was a man of superior abilities. This was an honorable company. Mr. Warham had been a famous minister in Exeter, Devonshire county. Sometime before the 20th of March, just as they were about to embark for New England, upon a day of solemn fasting and prayer, they were formed into a Congregational church at Plimouth in England. They then made choice of Mr. Warham and Mr. Maverick to be their pastor and teacher, and they were ordained or installed to the care of this particular church. They sailed from Plimouth in England, on the 20th of March, in the ship *Mary and John*, of 400 tons, and arrived at Nantasket, on the Lord's day, May 30th. The next day, the master of the ship put them and their goods on shore and left them to shift for themselves. By the assistance of some of the old planters, they obtained a boat and proceeded up Charles River to the place since called Watertown. Here they landed their goods and erected a shelter to cover them ; but as they had many cattle and found a neck of land at Mattapan, affording good accommodations for them, they soon removed and began a settlement there.

They named their town Dorchester. Mr. Wolcott did not move to Windsor with the first company that went, but soon followed, with Mr. Warham and others. He was there in 1636, one of the "principal planters of the town and one of the civil and religious fathers of the Colony. After his decease some one of his descendants was annually chosen into the magistracy for a term of eighty years." Before leaving England Henry Wolcott was honored with a commission from the Crown as Justice, so tradition tells us. He was selectman of Dorchester in 1634, and the same year the General Court granted him the privilege of selecting a farm for himself. He is the first officer named in the colonial records of Connecticut, thus: "26 April 1636 Henry Wolcott was sworn constable for the next yeere and untill newe be chosen." "The office of constable was of much more consideration then, than now. It was established very early, and the constables seem to have been intrusted with all the executive processes of the law and the power to apprehend suspicious persons without precept, which was later scarcely allowed even to the chief magistrate of a state." (Baylies.) He was one of the twelve Deputies sent to the first General Assembly of Connecticut. "In 1643 he was chosen into the magistracy (State Senate) and continued to be one of its most safe and immovable pillars till his death in 1655." Sherman W. Adams, in an article entitled "The Bench and the Bar," says the Particular Court was the highest strictly judicial body in Connecticut from 1638 till 1665. Henry Wolcott was one of those who occupied its Bench.

Henry Wolcott, son of John Wolcott of Galdon Manor, Tolland, England, married, January 9, 1606, Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of Thomas Saunders of the parish of Lydiard St. Laurence, adjacent to Tolland. He was baptized in 1578. She was baptized December 20, 1584. She was his companion in the traverse of the wilderness when they moved from Dorchester, Mass. to Dorchester, Conn.—soon after named Windsor. She died July 7, 1655, aged 73 years, having survived her husband a few weeks. The inscription on his tombstone at Windsor tells us—"Here under lyeth the body

of Henry Wolcott sometimes a magistrate of this jurisdiction who dyed ye 30th day of May Anno  $\frac{\text{Salvtis}}{\text{Ætatis}}$   $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1655 \\ 77 \end{array} \right.$ ." He bore the arms coming to him from Sir John Wolcott.

**CHILDREN OF MR. HENRY AND ELIZABETH (SAUNDERS) WOLCOTT.**

(All born in England.)

1. *John*—baptized Oct. 1, 1607, was living in England in 1631 and apparently never emigrated to this country. He died without children previous to the date of his father's will, 1655.

2. *Anna married Matthew Griswold.* (See *Griswold Family.*)

3. *Henry*—born Jan. 21, 1611, came to America with his parents, was made freeman by the General Court of Mass., April 1, 1634, which shows that he was at that time a member of the church. He removed with the family to Windsor, where he married, Nov. 18, 1641, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Thomas Newberry, from a Devonshire family. She died July 16, 1684. He died July 12, 1680. He was representative in 1655, 1656 and 1661. Governor Winthrop caused his name to be inserted in the Royal Charter of 1662. He was that year elected Assistant and held the office till 1665 when he retired, but was the same year re-elected and held the position till the year of his death. He was member of the council of war in 1675–1676. He was an importing merchant but much engaged in public affairs, both church and state.

(Extracts from Colonial records follow.)

In 1638—"Whereas there is a desire of ye neibours of Hartford that there may be a publique highway for Carte and horse upon the upland betweene the said Hartford and Windsor, as may be convenient, it is therefore thought meete that Henry Wolcott the younger" (and others) "shall consider of a convenient and fitting high way, to be marked and sett oute, and bridges made over the swamp, and then it being confirmed by the courte," &c.

In 1645—"There hath bine much dispute about the highwaye betweene Wyndsor and Hartford." "Henry Wol-



cott the elder" was appointed with others to "surveye and certifie of the sufficiency of the said highway to the next court."

In 1640—"Henry Wolcott was plaintiff against the church of Hartford, for taking into custody and deteyneing thirty suyne of Henry Wolcott's, the elder, father to the said Henry." In 1666 The General Assembly appointed a committee, of which Mr. Henry Wolcott was one, to "order the Militia, appoint and commission ate officers, how and which way to proceed in case of any apparant danger of invasion," if the case should need attention hurriedly, "before the General Assembly can convene "

4. *George*—came to New England with the family. He was made free by the General Court of Conn. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylard) Treat, about 1649 and settled in Wethersfield. He died Feb. 12, 1662. His will was witnessed by John Deming.

5. *Christopher*—Emigrated to America with his parents in 1630. The family homestead in Windsor was bequeathed to him by his father. He died unmarried, Sept. 7, 1662. By his will, nuncupative, his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters—Henry receiving the largest share.

6. *Mary*—married Job Drake of Windsor, June 25, 1646. She and her husband died the same day, Sept. 16, 1689.

7. *Simon*—born between Sept. 11, 1624 and Sept. 11, 1625. He was a little fellow to leave when his father and mother sailed away without him, but the father had seen the country to which he was taking his family and had some idea of the perils of the venture; so, Anna, Mary and Simon were left in England, for the time, but joined the family in America within a few years. The date of their coming is not known. Simon Wolcott was made freeman in 1654. He married 1st, March 19, 1657 Joanna, daughter of Aaron Cook of Windsor. Her married life was brief. She died April 27, 1657, at the age of 18 years. He married 2nd, Oct. 16, 1661, Martha Pitkin, described in the Windsor record as

“Late from England.” After the death of Simon Wolcott, she became the wife of Mr. Daniel Clark of Windsor. He was secretary of the Colony—a man of influence. He was named in the charter of Charles II. and was appointed by vote of the town of Windsor to “sitt in the greate pewe,” which was wainscoted for the magistrate.

Martha Pitkin was born in 1638 and died in 1719, at the age of 80 years. She was sister of Mr. William Pitkin; was born in England and at the age of 22 years, she followed her brother to America, to return with him to England, “Not once supposing he intended to remain in the wilderness,” she said. Her first greeting, on meeting her brother, who she found feeding his hogs, was, “I left one brother in England, serving his King and I find another brother in America serving his swine.” She was endowed with more than ordinary talent, improved by an excellent education. She was beautiful, accomplished and witty. The reception she met with was most flattering. Dr. Thomas Robbins records in his diary “This girl put the Colony in commotion. If possible she must be detained.” To make sure of keeping her it was thought best to have her married; and it was a matter of general consultation who was good enough for her. Some of the leading men selected Simon Wolcott for her husband, as the most promising young man in the Colony. Her son, Gov. Roger Wolcott, says in his private journal, that “this tradition is traced to a respectable source and believed to be authentic.” It is said that sons of Henry Wolcott decided by lot which one should sue for her hand, and the lot fell to Simon the youngest son. With whatever preliminaries, she became his wife and subsequently the mother of Governor Roger Wolcott, grandmother of Governor Oliver Wolcott and great-grandmother of the second Governor Oliver Wolcott and of Governor Roger Griswold. Governor Ellsworth was also one of her descendants. It is not improbable, that, as currently reported, she was the ancestress of fourteen governors.

In 1671 Simon Wolcott sold his place in Windsor and removed to Simsbury, where he had received a grant of land.

This change proved most unfortunate, as the settlers were driven from the place and their property destroyed. Even Mrs. Wolcott's pewter dishes, which her husband concealed in a swamp could never be found. The family fled to Windsor, where they remained a few years and then moved to their possessions on the east side of the river in 1680. Of this move her son Roger said in his journal, "everything was to begin, few families were settled there, we had neither minister nor school. On Sept. 11, 1687, dyed my hond. father in the 62d year of his age."

Roger Wolcott, born in Windsor Jan. 4, 1679, rose by degrees to the highest military and civil honors. In the expedition against Canada in 1711 he was commissary of the Connecticut forces, and at the capture of Louisbourg in 1745 he bore the commission of Major-General. He was successively a member of the Assembly and of the Council, Judge of County Court, Deputy Governor, Chief Judge of the Superior Court, and from 1751 to 1754 Governor of Connecticut. He died May 17th, 1767 in the eighty-ninth year of his age. He was author of several poems. He was the ninth child of Simon and Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott, and it was stated in his funeral sermon that he was educated by his mother. In his old age he wrote of himself, "I never was in school a day in my life."

He was a grandson of the emigrant and himself the first of the line of Governors bearing that name, a man of letters and elevated views, who proudly labored in the field as a husbandman; and on rainy days and in the long winter evenings filled up the intervals of study by plying the shuttle, that his bright-eyed sons and rosy-cheeked daughters might be warmly clad. He became Governor of Conn. in his 72nd year.

Oliver Wolcott, LL. D., son of Roger Wolcott, was born in 1727, graduated at Yale college in 1747 and married Laura Collins, who died in 1794. He studied medicine and was a doctor in Goshen. In 1751, on the organization of Litchfield county he was appointed high sheriff and soon after removed to Litchfield. He was a Brigadier-General in the Revolution-

ary army, member of the Continental Congress, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Lieutenant-Governor and Governor of Connecticut. He died Dec. 1, 1797, aged 70. His brother Erastus Wolcott was a Brigadier-General in the Revolution, a member of Congress and Judge of the Superior Court.

Oliver Wolcott, LL. D., son of Oliver Wolcott, was Comptroller of the State of Connecticut, Secretary of the Treasury of the United States under President Washington and Governor of Connecticut for ten years. His brother Frederick Wolcott was in public life more than forty years. He was a gentleman of stately manners, courteous, benevolent and hospitable.

A sketch of all the descendants of Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott, worthy of mention in this connection, would be indeed a brilliant record. In recent years, one bearing the name has been Governor of Massachusetts, one in the United States Senate, and others are scattered over the country—able, honorable and useful.

---

## Watrous Family.

---

1. Jacob Waterhouse married Hannah.
2. Their son, Isaac Waterhouse, married Sarah Pratt.
3. Their daughter, Mehitabel Waterhouse, married Peter Pratt.
4. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
5. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### JACOB AND HANNAH WATERHOUSE.

Jacob Waterhouse, of good English family, lived in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639, and was of New London in

1645, where he was given a home-lot of six acres in 1649. The same year he was chosen "overseer of wears." He died in 1676, probably an old man, as all his children were of age and he was released from military duty in 1665.

#### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND HANNAH WATERHOUSE.

1. *Isaac married Sarah Pratt.* (Next in line.)
2. *Abraham*—settled in Saybrook.
3. *Jacob*—of New London, married Ann, daughter of Robert Douglass.
4. *John*—was a soldier in Philip's war and present at the Narragansett fort fight, in December, 1675. He died in 1687, leaving an infant son Jacob and no other child. His widow married John Hayden of Saybrook.
5. *Joseph*—had no children.
6. *Elizabeth*—married John Baker.
7. *Benjamin*—had no children. He died at sea; and according to tradition, at the hands of pirates.

#### ISAAC AND SARAH (PRATT) WATERHOUSE.

Isaac Waterhouse, eldest son of Jacob and Hannah Waterhouse, married, April 20, 1671, Sarah, 4th child of Lieutenant William and Elizabeth (Clarke) Pratt. She was born April 1, 1651. A land record-book of Saybrook shows that they resided in Lyme. He was made freeman in 1671, and died October 7, 1713. His widow died December 8, 1725.

#### CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND SARAH (PRATT) WATERHOUSE.

1. *Elizabeth*—born March 22, 1672. She married Joseph Lothrop of Norwich, February 2, 1697, as his second wife. Mr. Joseph Lothrop died July 5, 1740, aged 79 years. She died November 29, 1726.
2. *Sarah*—born February 24, 1674.
3. *Lydia*—born August 20, 1678.
4. *Isaac*—born January 29, 1680, married Elizabeth Lord about 1700. She was born October 28, 1683, daughter of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth Lord.

5. *Jabez*—born March 16, 1683.
6. *Samuel*—born July 21, 1685.
7. *Ruth*—born July 31, 1687.
8. ***Mehitabel married Peter Pratt.*** (*See Pratt family of Lyme.*)
9. *Rebecca*—born August 28, 1693.
10. *Gershom*—born March 30, 1698, married Lydia Smith May 5, 1720. Three children.

The above-named Mehitabel has usually been left out of this list; but the probate records, at New London, prove that she was the daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Pratt) Watrous, and she is accordingly restored to the flock. It is said that John Watrous, born at Lyme in 1758, changed the name from Waterhouse to Watrous; but, as the change seems to have been adopted generally and not confined to the family of John, it may have been a gradual change.

## Pratt Family of Saybrook.

1. Lieutenant William Pratt married Elizabeth Clarke.
2. Their daughter, Sarah Pratt, married Isaac Waterhouse.
3. Their daughter, Mehitabel Waterhouse, married Peter Pratt.
4. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
5. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

“With regard to the home of the English Pratts—as they were anciently, so they are to-day, chiefly settled in the eastern and southern parts of England. The earliest notice of Pratts in that country is prior to the year 1200 of the Christian era, and shows that they came to England from Normandy. The names William and John Pratt occur on English records in 1193 when they were associated with the Bishop of Ely and

others as the English commissioners to make peace with Phillip Augustus, concluded at Mayence. The name of William Pratt is found frequently on documents of King John's reign. Nine distinct armorial bearings granted by the Herald's College are now extant among as many different families of this name."

### **LIEUTENANT WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (CLARKE) PRATT.**

Lieutenant William Pratt and his brother John were among the first band of adventurers who settled Hartford, Conn. They came in the Griffin, a ship of 300 tons, and arrived at Boston September 4th, 1633. They drew home-lots in the first division of land in Hartford. John drew lot No. 6 on Main street. Lieut. William drew lots 6 and 8 on Burr street, now North Main. He was one of the little band who went from Hartford on the expedition against the Pequots in 1637, which resulted in the destruction of their fort at Mystic and the annihilation of their power as a tribe. "In May, 1637, the several towns were represented at the General Court of Connecticut, by the name of Committee; by three from each town, and took their seats with the magistrates who had previously constituted the Court. The object at this time of enlarging the number of the General Court was an event which has never been surpassed in importance to the Colony or State since. It was whether they should declare war against the most warlike and powerful tribe of Indians in New England. The future safety of property and life in the Colony depended upon the result. The Pequots had stolen the property of the English, murdered some of the inhabitants and carried two young ladies of Wethersfield among the Indians by force.

The General Court—feeble as the inhabitants were in numbers, and deficient in means, trusted in God for the result and boldly declared war against the Pequots. Ninety men were ordered to be raised. They went down Connecticut River in three small vessels and met the enemy at Mystic fort. The colonists lost two with sixteen wounded. When all was closed nearly 600 Indians lay dead upon the battle-

ground, about 60 or 70 wigwams were burned to the ground and the fort was in ashes. So complete was the victory that the Pequots became extinct as a nation. A few were left who united with other tribes. It will be seen the formation of the House of Representatives originated in the necessity of having more councillors in the declaration of war against the Pequot Indians." The court ordered that Hartford should furnish 42 men, Windsor 30, and Wethersfield 18.

Lieut. William Pratt sold his land in Hartford to Matthew Beckwith about 1645, and removing to Saybrook settled in the part now called Essex. He married Elizabeth Clarke, daughter of John Clarke of Saybrook and Milford. Her first two children were born in Hartford, the rest of them in Saybrook. He attended the General Court as Deputy, the twenty-third and last time, at the session which convened at Hartford May 9, 1678. He had been a member of the Assembly from October, 1666. The marriage notice of his son William, the 20th of February, 1679, speaks of him as "the son of Lieut. Wm. Pratt deceased." William Pratt left to his sons large tracts of land, which he received as one of the legatees of Uncas and his sons. A will of Attawanhood, 3rd son of Uncas, gives whole townships to various white persons of Hartford, Saybrook and other places. He recommends his children to *all* his legatees, but especially to William Pratt and two others. For himself, he desired to be buried in Saybrook, in a coffin, after the manner of the English. The names of Lieut. William Pratt and his brother, John Pratt, are on the monument erected to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford. James Ellis of Saybrook gave all his estate to "William Pratt of said town," by will, in 1665.

**CHILDREN OF LIEUTENANT WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH  
(CLARKE PRATT.**

1. *Elizabeth*—born February 1, 1641, married Lieutenant William Backus of Norwich, May 11, 1660. She was his 2nd wife and had six children. From her descended a large number of eminent men.

2. *Sergeant John*—born February 20, 1644, married Sarah Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones of Guilford, June 8,



1669. They had eight children. He was a blacksmith and a large landholder in Saybrook and Hebron. At the death of his father he moved to the paternal homestead at Essex, which fell to him. He several times represented his town in the General Assembly.

3. *Joseph*—married and had five children. He married 2nd, Sarah Chapman, daughter of Hon. Robert Chapman, first settler. They had eight children. The first wife died August 12, 1703, aged 55. Mrs. Sarah (Chapman) Pratt survived her husband.

4. ***Sarah married Isaac Waterhouse.*** (*See Watrous family.*)

5. *Captain William*—born May 15, 1653, married Hannah Kirtland. Five children. He owned land in Saybrook and Hebron, and was Selectman, Surveyor, Captain of Militia, Committee of the Church, &c. He died March 4, 1718. From him descended Colonel Pratt, Professor Pratt and Congressman Pratt. In 1675, he was granted permission by the Council at Hartford to fortify and garrison his house. In 1709, he was appointed Lieutenant.

6. *Samuel*—born October 6, 1655, married 1st, Ruth Huntington, daughter of Christopher Huntington of Norwich. They had two children. She died about 1685. He married 2nd, Elizabeth Peck, daughter of Joseph Peck of Lyme, December 1, 1686. They had one child, resided in the town of Saybrook, and he died in 1705.

7. *Lydia*—born January 1, 1659, married John Kirtland November 8, 1679, and had ten children. Their descendants are numerous.

8. *Deacon Nathaniel*—married 1st, Sarah Beaumont May 2, 1688. They had seven children. She died October 11, 1716, aged 55, and was buried in Essex. He married 2nd, Sarah Willard, January 21, 1718. She died January 25, 1723, aged 55. He married 3rd, Rebecca. She died February 17, 1746, aged 71.

## Clarke Family.

---

1. Mr. John Clarke married ———
2. His daughter, Elizabeth Clarke, married William Pratt.
3. Their daughter, Sarah Pratt, married Isaac Waterhouse.
4. Their daughter, Mehitabel Waterhouse, married Peter Pratt.
5. Their son, Peter Pratt, married Mary Metcalfe.
6. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
7. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
8. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### MR. JOHN CLARKE.

The name of this family is properly written Clerke. John Clerke, Daniell Clerke and Henry Clerke are named in the Connecticut Charter of 1662. The Salisburys seem, by much research, to have convinced themselves that the three were brothers; and others who have carefully examined the matter accept the probability that they were so. The proof is of the intangible sort, that appeals more or less strongly to different people, according to their mental constitutions. The men were evidently of the same social order; and the fact that three bearing the name Clerke are found on the Charter, "effectually proves the high standing of the name in the Colony." The Hon. John Clerke, of Great Munden, Hertfordshire, England, was brother of George Clerke, farmer, of Milford, and brother, it is believed, of Hon. Daniel Clerke of Windsor, Secretary of State, Assistant, and Patentee of the Royal Charter of Conn., 1662. Mr. John Clerke was a settler at Cambridge, Mass., in 1632, as noted by Winthrop in his journal; and removed to Hartford with the Hooker party.

Concerning this move Dr. Trumbull says: "About the beginning of June 1636, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone and about a hundred men, women and children took their

departure from Cambridge and traveled more than a hundred miles, through a hideous and trackless wilderness to Hartford. They had no guide but their compass; made their way over mountains, thro' swamps, thickets and rivers, which were not passable but with great difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but those which simple nature afforded them. They drove with them a hundred and sixty head of cattle, and by the way, subsisted on the milk of their cows. Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness on a litter. The people generally carried their packs, arms and some utensils. They were nearly a fortnight on their journey."

"In the division of lots in Hartford in 1639 Mr. John Clarke had 22 acres, he was soldier in the battle against the Pequots in 1637, Deputy to the General Court in 1641, 42, 43 and 44. He remained in Hartford several years. He was one of those desired by the General Court to go to Stratford to hold a court—the Governor being one—to try Goody Bassitt for her life (witchcraft). John Clarke was one of the most influential settlers in the colony during his life."—Hinman.

He was in Saybrook in 1640, and was elected Deputy to the General Court in 1649 and held the office 21 sessions representing Saybrook. After his removal to Milford he was Deputy from that town in 1666 and 1668. He was in 1664 elected by the General Court Commissioner for Saybrook. The same year he removed thence to Milford, where he was made deacon of the first church and married for second wife, Mary, widow of Deacon John Fletcher. In 1665 he was "invested with magistraticall power and to keep a court in ye Towne" with Thomas Walch. In 1666 he was "chosen Commissioner" for Milford by the Gen. Court. Savage says he was one of the Patentees named in the famous Connecticut charter of 1662. His will is dated February 17, 1672, and gives many items of family history. It was signed January 19, 1673. He died in 1674. The Clark Genealogy by Mr. Julius Gay, pub. 1882, says: "John Clark of Saybrook was a man of note in the Colony, named in the Charter of 1662—a man to whose executive ability were entrusted many public commissions."

## CHILDREN OF MR. JOHN CLARKE.

*Rebecca*—

*John*—called Sergeant—born November 17, 1655 (?), married Rebecca Parker, lived in Saybrook and died childless. He is six times named in his father's will.

*Joseph*—made his will before going on a voyage to the West Indies and died at sea. The will is recorded in the probate office at Hartford. His widow moved to Farmington and lived with her son-in-law, John Stanley. She died January 22, 1675.

***Elizabeth married Lieutenant William Pratt.***

(See Pratt family of Saybrook.)

*Sarah*—married a Huntington. Her father bequeathed to her "Her mother's petticoat that is half silk"; which leads us to think she was daughter of the first wife, as the will also shows that the second wife was living.

---

## Metcalf Family.

---

1. Michael Metcalfe married Sara Ellwyn.
2. Their son, Michael Metcalfe, married Mary Fairbanks.
3. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Kenricke.
4. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Avery.
5. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
6. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
7. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
8. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### MICHAEL AND SARA (ELLWYN) METCALFE.

Michael Metcalfe, Sr., was born in Tatterford, County of Norfolk, England, in 1586. He followed the occupation of Dornick weaver, in the city of Norwich, in the same county. Dornick or Dornic is a kind of figured linen stuff made for

curtains, carpets and hangings, so called from Dornich, a city in Flanders, where it was first made. At Norwich, this manufacture or "mystery" was carefully protected by statute. Michael and Sara (Ellwyn) Metcalfé were married October 13, 1616. She was baptized June 17, 1598. They had eleven children. Seven of them were born at St. Benedict's and four afterward at St. Edmondsbury. He wrote a letter, dated at Plymouth, and addressed "To all the true professors of Christ's Gospel within the city of Norwich." In it he said: "I was persecuted in the land of my fathers' Sepulcheres for not bowing at the name of Jesus, and observing other ceremonies of religion forced upon me at the instance of Bishop Wren of Norwich and his Chancellor Dr. Corbet, whose violent measures troubled me in the Bishop's court, and returned me into the High Commissioner's court. Suffering many times for the cause of religion, I was forced for the sake of the liberty of my conscience to flee with my wife and children, to go into New England, taking ship for the voyage at London, the 17th day of September 1636, being by tempests tossed up and down the seas, till the Christmas following, then veering about Plymouth in Old England, in which time I met with many sore afflictions. Leaving the ship I went down to Yarmouth, in Norfolk county, whence I shipped myself and family to come to New England. Sailed 15th April 1637, arrived three days before midsummer, with my wife, nine children and a servant." The letter goes on to say: "My enemies conspired against me to take away my life, and sometimes to avoid their hands, my wife did hide me in the roof of the house, covering me over with straw." One of the charges brought against Bishop Wren, by a Committee of Parliament, was that during the term of two years and four months, while he held the See of Norwich, three thousand of his Majesty's subjects, many of whom used trades: spinning, weaving, knitting, making cloths, stuffs, stockings, and other manufactures of wool, some of them setting a hundred poor people at work,—transplanted themselves to Holland and other parts beyond the seas, in consequence of his Superstition and tyranny.

Michael Metcalfe was admitted an inhabitant of Dedham, Mass., July 14, 1637, was "received into church with good satisfaction" in 1639, and was selectman in 1641. His name stands first on the "Committee chosen to contrive the fabricke of a meeting house." His wife Sara died at Dedham November 30, 1644. He married 2nd, widow Mary Pidge of Roxbury August 13, 1645. His will is dated in 1664, and "Jonathan ffairbanke" was one of the witnesses. He died December 27, 1664. Administration granted to Mary, his widow, "in behalf of her selfe and five children."

The following is from an English "register of persons about to pass into foreign parts, April 8, 1637. Examination of Michill Metcalfe aged 45 years and Sarah his wife aged 39 years,—8 children Michill, Thomas, Marcy, Sarrah, Elizabeth, Martha, Joane, Rebecca and his Sarvant Thomas Comberbach aged 16 years desirous to passe to boston in New England to inhabitt."

CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND SARAH (ELLWYN) METCALFE.

(All born in England.)

1. *Michael*—born November 13, 1617, died young in England.
2. *Mary*—born in 1618, married Henry Wilson, November 24, 1642.
3. *Michael married Mary Fairbanks.* (*Next in line.*)
4. *John*—born September 5, 1662, married Mary, daughter of Francis Chickering, March 22, 1647, and died November 27, 1675.
5. *Sarah*—born September 10, 1624, married Robert Onion of Dedham.
6. *Elizabeth*—born October 4, 1626, married Thomas Bancroft of Reading, September 15, 1648.
7. *Martha*—born March 27, 1628, married 1st William Brignall, 2nd, Christopher Smith, August 2, 1654.

8. *Thomas*—born Dec. 27, 1629, married 1st, Sarah Paige, September 12, 1656, 2nd, Anne Paine, December 2, 1679. He was Deacon at Dedham, and died November 16, 1702.

9. *Ann*—born March 1, 1631, died young in England.

10. *Jane*—born March 24, 1632, married Samuel Walker of Rehoboth.

11. *Rebecca*—born April 5, 1635, married John Mackintosh, of Dedham April 5, 1659.

### MICHAEL AND MARY (FAIRBANKS) METCALFE.

Michael Metcalfe, son of Michael and Sara (Ellwyn) Metcalfe, was born August 29, 1620, and died in Dedham December 24, 1654. He was Deputy. He married April 2, 1644, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairebanke. She was born April 18, 1622. Among their descendants was the distinguished jurist, Judge Theron Metcalf, of the Mass. Supreme Court. A few months after the death of Michael Metcalfe, Jr., his widow married 2nd, Christopher Smith. The will of Jonathan Fairebanke gives money to "My daughter Mary, wife of Christopher Smith, to be distinct from her husband's estate and to be allways at her dispose." His will was witnessed by William Avery.

#### CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND MARY (FAIRBANKS) METCALFE.

1. *Michael*—born January 21, 1645, married, September 16, 1672, Elizabeth, widow of John Kingsbury, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Flower) Fuller. She died October 24, 1732. He died in September 1693.

2. *Mary*—born August 15, 1646, married John Ware, December 10, 1668, and had nine sons and two daughters.

3. *Sarah*—born Dec. 7, 1648, married Robert Ware of Wrentham June 4, 1677.

4. *Jonathan married Hannah Kenricke.* (*Next in line.*)

5. *Eleazer*—born March 20, 1653, was deacon at Wrentham. He was married April 9, 1684.

**DEACON JONATHAN AND HANNAH (KENRICKE) METCALFE.**

Deacon Jonathan Metcalfe, son of Michael and Mary (Fairbanks) Metcalfe, born September 21, 1650, died May 27, 1727, in his 77th year. He married, April 10, 1674, Hannah Kenricke, daughter of John and Ann (Smith) Kenricke. She was born March 20, 1652, bapt. April 18, 1652, and died December 23, 1731, aged 79.

**CHILDREN OF DEACON JONATHAN AND HANNAH (KENRICKE) METCALFE.**

1. *Jonathan married Hannah Avery.* (Next in line.)

2. *Esquire John*—born in Dedham March 20, 1678, died there Oct. 6, 1749. He was married April 29, 1701, and twice subsequently. He had eighteen children—ten sons and eight daughters. His fellow townsmen expressed their opinion of him, by electing him Representative for six years, Town Clerk sixteen years and Selectman twenty-seven years. He was Deacon of the 1st church in Dedham and held other offices. His first and second wives were cousins. His third wife was Grace Williams. In 1700, twelve acres of land were granted to him "for encouragement to set him up in his trade of tanner in the town." His estate was valued at £10,774. Silver plate and jewelry £335 5s. 4d., four punch bowls and a library of 99 volumes. Of his eighteen children only seven lived to be married. Of these one died aged 91, one aged 95, and one aged 99 years.

3. *Ebenezer*—born Feb. 14, 1680 married Margaret Ware in 1713.

4. *Rev. Joseph*—born April 11, 1682, was graduated at Harvard college in 1703 and was minister at Falmouth, Mass. He married Abial Adams, youngest daughter of Rev. William Adams, of Dedham, and died in 1723. His widow married Rev. Isaac Chauncy, second minister of Hadley. Alice Morse Earle, among her anecdotes of New England ministers, gives this: "Rev. Joseph Metcalf, of the Old Colony, was complained of in 1720 for wearing too worldly a wig. He mildly reproved and shamed the meddlesome



women of his church, by asking them to come to him and each cut off a lock of hair from the obnoxious wig, until all the complainers were satisfied that it had been rendered sufficiently unworldly."

5. *Timothy*—born Nov. 18, 1684, died July 3, 1695.

6. *Eleazer*—born Feb. 14, 1687, married Hannah Ware Sept. 6, 1711.

7. *Hannah*—born April 10, 1689, married James Richards of Dedham. Five children.

8. *Nathaniel*—born in April 1691, married Mary Gay in Feb. 1613.

9. *Mehitabel*.

10. *Mary*—married 1st, John Pratt, 2nd, Ichabod Warner of Windom, Ct.

#### MR. JONATHAN AND HANNAH (AVERY) METCALFE.

Mr. Jonathan Metcalfe, son of Deacon Jonathan and Hannah (Kenricke) Metcalfe, was born March 16, 1675, and married Hannah Avery, daughter of Deacon William and Mary (Laine) Avery January 15, 1701. The Metcalfes and Averys were both Dedham families, but these young people, about the time they were married, removed to Lebanon, Conn., where he became the original proprietor of a farm. He soon after entered into mercantile business. His gravestone in Lebanon burying-ground is inscribed: "Here lies the body of Mr. Jonathan Metcalf, a virtuous christian and generous merchant and benefactor of the church and first society in Lebanon, who having been long and solicitously trading for the Pearl of Great Price, exchanged this life in the hope of a better and more enduring substance, March 30, 1738-9 in the 63 year of his age." His wife was born Jan. 7, 1679, and she survived him.

#### CHILDREN OF JONATHAN AND HANNAH (AVERY) METCALFE.

1. *Hannah*—born Jan. 17, 1702, married Samuel Huntington of Lebanon in 1722.

2. *Jonathan*—born Aug. 10, 1704, married Lydia Hyde, Nov. 2, 1727, and had nine sons and one daughter.

3. *Mehitabel*—born July 26, 1706, married John Huntington of Lebanon.

4. *William*—born Aug. 17, 1708, graduated at Harvard College in 1727. He became a licensed minister but was never settled as a pastor. After preaching a while he entered into partnership with his father in trade. He married, Oct 25, 1737, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Timothy Edwards, pastor of the 1st Congregational Church of East Windsor, and sister of the celebrated Jonathan Edwards. She was born Dec. 25, 1707, and died Sept. 24, 1764. On the gravestone of William Metcalfe, at Lebanon, it is recorded that "he was many years a judicious, faithful magistrate, a serious professor of religion, who after long and patient enduring extreme pain, departed this life in hope of a better, June 15, 1773, in the 65 year of his age."

5. ***Mary married Rev. Peter Pratt.*** (*See Pratt family of Lyme.*)

6. *Job*—born Nov. 23, 1712, died March 24, 1715.

7. *Abigail*—born Sept 7, 1714, died March 25, 1716.

8. *Margaret*—married John Williams of Sharon Aug. 24, 1741.

## Ellwyn Family.

---

1. William Ellwyn.
2. His son, Thomas Ellwyn, married Elizabeth ——
3. Their daughter, Sara Ellwyn, married Michael Metcalfe.
4. Their son, Michael Metcalfe, married Mary Fairbanks.
5. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Henricke.
6. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Avery.
7. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
8. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
9. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
10. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
11. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

Thomas Ellwyn, of Heigham, St. Bartholomew, England, was born in 1566, married Elizabeth, and died in 1648.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH ELLWYN.

1. *Martha*—born June, 1593, married Lawrence March, and died in 1667.
2. *William*—born in 1595, married Elizabeth (born in 1600, died in 1666), and he died in 1655. Four children.
3. *Sara married Michael Metcalfe.* (See *Metcalfe Family*.)

## Fairbanks Family.

---

1. Jonathan Fairebanke married Grace Lee.
2. Their daughter, Mary Fairbanks, married Michael Metcalfe.
3. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Kenricke.
4. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Avery.
5. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
6. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
7. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
8. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
9. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

A part of the following account is culled from "Genealogy of the Fairbanks family in America, by Lorenzo Sayles Fairbanks, A. M. The old English orthography of this name was Fairebanke or Fairbanke, but it appears in so many curious variations as to call out the whimsical remark from a present member of the family, that "our ancestors evidently were not so illiterate that they could spell their name but one way." The motto of the family coat-of-arms is *Finem Respice*. (Look to the end.)

### **JONATHAN AND GRACE (LEE) FAIREBANKE.**

Jonathan Fairebanke came from Sowerby, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, to Boston, in the year 1633; and in 1636 settled in Dedham, Massachusetts, signed the covenant when that town was established and named, and there he built the noted old Fairbanks house, which is still standing; the oldest house in New England, that for the same period of time, two and a half centuries, has been continuously owned and occupied by the builder and his descendants. The house is an object of interest to visitors at Dedham; but they probably see little of the original structure, it has suffered so much from rebuilding and additions. The autograph of the first Jonathan Fairebanke signed to a petition to the selectmen

of Dedham, August 30, 1658, is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives at the state house. Vol. CXI, page 29. He died in Dedham, December 5, 1668. His widow, Grace, died in 1673 or 1676.

**CHILDREN OF JONATHAN AND GRACE LEE FAIREBANKE.**

(All born in England.)

1. *John*—married Sarah Fiske and died November 13, 1684. He lived on the Dedham homestead, which was bequeathed to him by his father. In 1638 he was appointed with John Rogers to survey the Charles River, and he was married in 1641.

2. *Captain George*—In 1643 he owned land and a house in Dedham, but removed to Medfield in 1657, and was undoubtedly the first to settle within the territory of that town (now Medway). He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He married Mary Adams, and was drowned January 10, 1683. His descendants everywhere are noted for high character and intelligence.

3. *Mary married Michael Metcalfe.* (See *Metcalfe family.*)

4. *Susan*—married, "12 of 8 mo." 1647, Ralph Day of Dedham. She died July 8, 1659.

5. *Jonas*—was fined in 1652 for wearing great boots before he was worth £200. He removed to Lancaster, Mass., in 1657, and was one of the fathers of the town. He was killed with his son Joshua, by Indians, February 10, 1676, during a raid upon Lancaster.

6. *Jonathan*—died January 28, 1712. He was a soldier in King Philip's war; in the Mt. Hope campaign and in several subsequent campaigns. He married Deborah Shepard, daughter of Edward Shepard of Cambridge, who came from England with her father.

The Dedham covenant was signed by Jonathan Fayerbanke, John Fayerbanke, George Fayerbanke, and Jonathan Fayerbanke, Jr.; not all in 1636, but from time to time as they were made freemen. Alice Moss Earle, who writes so entertainingly of Colonial times in New England, descended

from Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairebanke through a daughter. Among their descendants bearing the name Fairbanks, are the following: Rev. Henry Fairbanks, Professor of Natural Philosophy in Dartmouth College; and very many ministers. Wilson Henry Fairbanks, constructor of telegraph lines. He located the extension lines of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co., and completed 963 miles in 93 days, the fastest construction work that had ever been done. After building some two thousand miles he was appointed general superintendent of repairs and construction. With a curious, quiet, native force, and ability to handle masses of men, he has made his work known in almost every state. His tact and intelligence were conspicuous in securing rights of way. Matthew Kellogg Fairbanks, a man of wealth and commercial standing in Chicago and promoter of benevolent associations of that city. Hon. Erastus Fairbanks, LL.D., of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, was twice governor of that state. On his retirement from office it was found that the salary to which he was entitled was never touched and it remains in the treasury of the state. In all business and social relations he was a man of spotless fidelity and integrity. He was "War Governor," and engaged with his brother in the manufacture of scales. He was remarkable for his piety and culture, as well as for his diligence and business success. *He had a common school education.* Colonel Franklin Fairbanks was a member of the staff of Gov. Hall of Vermont and also of Gov. Erastus Fairbanks. He began his connection with the scale business at the age of seventeen years. He superintended the manufacture of artillery and harness irons for the Government during the civil war; he was representative and Speaker of the House, and for twenty years an active member of the State Republican Committee. In 1877 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Dartmouth College. He was an enthusiastic collector of objects of interest, and his accumulations of more than half a century are shrined in a public building in St. Johnsbury. Thaddeus Fairbanks (Sir Thaddeus) was born in Brimfield, Mass., January 17, 1796, and died in St. Johnsbury, Vt., April 12, 1886. He invented platform scales,

with modifications to meet various wants, till at the time of his death the price list of E. & T. Fairbanks Co showed some six hundred varieties—from the prescription scale weighing a fraction of a grain to the huge machines weighing a canal boat or a train of cars. He obtained thirty-two U. S. patents for scales, besides a great variety of other patents; the last for a refrigerator patented on his 90th birthday. This he gave away, and it proved to be worth more than a million dollars. The Fairbanks scales have won for their inventor the honor accorded to genius. World's fairs in London, Paris, Vienna, Philadelphia and Chicago gave them the highest awards, and at Vienna the Emperor "Most graciously conferred upon Mr. Thaddeus Fairbanks, Mechanical Constructor, the Knightly Cross of the Imperial Order of Francis Joseph." He received a decoration from the Bey of Tunis, and the King of Siam gave him the Golden Medal of Siam. Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont, was a man of fine and noble nature, of great dignity of presence, and sweetness of character. For forty-eight years he held responsible positions in the E. & T. Fairbanks Co., being more than half that time its President. He was a man greatly honored. His high character and administrative ability were recognized by many business corporations which he was called upon to serve officially—banking, mining, manufacturing and educational.

---

## *Kenricke Family.*

---

1. John Kenricke married Anne Smith.
2. Their daughter, Hannah Kenricke, married Jonathan Metcalfe.
3. Their son, Jonathan Metcalfe, married Hannah Avery.
4. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
5. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

## JOHN AND ANNE (SMITH) KENRICKE.

John Kenricke (Kendrick, Kenerick, Kindrick, Kinneric, Kenniricke) was in Boston in 1639. He was admitted into church there the 11th of August of that year, and "there is no slight reason to think he came with Mather in the James from Bristol in 1635." He resided at Muddy River (now Brookline), where his wife Anne died Nov. 15, 1656. He removed in 1658 to Cambridge. He purchased a farm south of the river (now Newton), where he died Aug. 29, 1686, aged 80, or by another account 82 years. His widow, Judith, died, says Roxbury record, Aug. 23, 1687. His wife, Anne Smith, was sister of Robert Smith from London, and came to Boston with him and their sister Mary in 1637. He went back home and kept the Lion Tavern in Fetter Lane. Mary Smith's first husband was John Scarborough. She married a second time.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ANNE SMITH KENRICKE.

1. *Hannah*—bapt. Feb. 9, 1640—died soon.
2. *John*—born Oct. 3, 1641, was baptized at the age of two days. He married Esther. He was the first resident in Newton and died Sept. 30, 1731, aged 90 years. His wife, Esther, died in 1723, aged 70. They had thirteen children.
3. *Elijah*—bapt. Jan. 21, 1644, then about six days old—died soon.
4. *Elijah*—born the 18th and bapt. the 19th of October, 1645, married Hannah, daughter of John Jackson. They resided in Newton, and he died Dec. 24, 1680. His widow, Mary, married John Hyde Jan. 20, 1683, and died May 1st, 1737, aged 91.
5. *Maria*—bapt. when about one day old (rec. 1st church of Boston.)
6. *Hannah married Jonathan Metcalfe.* (See *Metcalfe family.*)



## Avery Family.

---

1. Robert Avery.
2. William Avery.
3. Robert Avery (supposed to have been the father of)
4. Doctor William Avery, immigrant, who married Margaret.
5. Their son, Deacon William Avery, married Mary Laine.
6. Their daughter, Hannah Avery, married Jonathan Metcalfe.
7. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
8. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
9. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
10. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
11. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### DOCTOR WILLIAM AND MARGARET AVERY.

Avery was a very common name in Normandy as far back as 1200, and frequent mention is made of Averys in different parish records of England. To some, marks of favor were shown, such as being raised to places of distinction; and to others coats-of-arms. The parish of Pill, now Pylle, Somerset. was the residence of our earliest known ancestor, Robert Avery I. He was a yeoman; in England the order next to the gentry; one who tills his own land in distinction from a peasant or farmer who occupies the land of another. Robert Avery died previous to Oct. 14, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. He had three sons, William, Richard and Thomas. William had a son Robert, whom we suppose to have been the father of Doctor William Avery who in 1650 joined the settlers of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, bringing with him his wife, Margaret, and three children. This family had lived in Barkham, Berkshire County, England. In 1841 that parish contained a population of two hundred and sixteen. A picture, recently made, shows a church—deep in the country—surrounded by un-

trimmed grass and bushes—standing on the site of the one in which the three children who came to America were baptized. Doctor William Avery brought to this country a painting, on canvas, of the Avery coat-of-arms, mentioned in the inventory of the estate of his great grandson, William Avery. Doctor William Avery and his wife Margaret were admitted to the church in Dedham in 1650. The same year the town gave him permission to set his “shoppe” in the highway. In 1654 he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In 1655 he was Sergeant. In 1669 he was Deputy to the General Court of Mass. In 1673 he was Lieutenant of the Dedham Military Company. In 1675 he was appointed to examine Indians who were suspected of designs on the English. He was one of the original proprietors of the 8000 acres of land at Deerfield, granted to the town of Dedham, in exchange for land given up to the Indians.

“The Avery Oak,” now the property of the town of Dedham, was an ancient tree in 1650 when Doctor William Avery built his house almost under its boughs. The lot where it stands was a part of the Avery estate, which included all the land to be seen looking north and east from the house. The tree measures sixteen feet in circumference, five feet from the ground. It was selected as the center-piece of the town seal, as “the symbol of age and strength, as well as of present life and vigor.” The builders of the United States frigate *Constitution* offered seventy dollars for this tree, which the Averys, who then owned it, refused. That it would be valuable for ship building, with its many crooked limbs, is apparant. Once the Avery family was snowed in—the doors completely blocked, and they cut branches from the old tree for firewood, reaching them from the second story window.

Twenty-eight years after their arrival in America, having lived all that time in Dedham—Margaret, wife of Doctor William Avery, died—and he soon after removed to Boston, where he became a bookseller, leaving the homestead; which was occupied by his descendants for several generations. In a deed of gift he is called “Phistion and Chirurgeon, Resident

of Boston." He was an educated physician, liberal with his purse and solicitous for the best interest of the community he had left. In 1680 he gave the town of Dedham £60 for a Latin school. He married 2nd, Mrs. Mary (Woodmaunsey) Tapping, and lived only six months afterward, dying in Boston on March 18, 1686, aged about 66 years. He made a generous donation to the college at Cambridge. His wife, Mary, died May 21, 1707, aged 78. His tombstone stands in King's Chapel Churchyard, facing Tremont Street, near the middle of the railing. His death is also recorded in the graveyard at Dedham, where his wife, Margaret, was buried. It is uncertain in which place he was interred.

**CHILDREN OF DOCTOR WILLIAM AND MARGARET AVERY.**

1. *Mary*—bapt. Dec. 19, 1645, in Barkham, Eng. She married, Nov. 5, 1666, James Tisdale of Taunton, Mass. and lived in Middleboro—the part known later as Lakeville. She died Sept. 9, 1713, aged 68. He died Jan. 15, 1715, aged 71.

2. *Deacon William married Mary Laine.* (*Next in Line.*)

3. *Ensign Robert*—bapt. Dec. 7, 1649. At the age of 27 years he married Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Sarah Laine of Malden, Mass. He died Oct. 4, 1722. His widow, Elizabeth, died in 1746 in her 91st year.

4. *Jonathan*—born May 26, 1653, in Dedham.

5. *Rachel*—born Sept. 20, 1657, in Dedham.

6. *Hannah*—born Sept. 27, 1660, in Dedham.

7. *Ebenezer*—born Nov. 24, 1663.

**DEACON WILLIAM AND MARY (LAINE) AVERY.**

Deacon William Avery, baptized Oct. 27, 1647 in Barkham, England, was the eldest son of Doctor William and Margaret Avery. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Job and Sarah Laine of Malden, Mass., Sept 21, 1673. She was named in her father's will as the "wife of William Avery, with children Mary and Sarah." He was in his third year when he emigrated, with his parents, to America. Of his personal

character history is silent, except that he was a Deacon of the church, which shows him to have been a man of Christian principles. She died Oct 11, 1681, aged 29 years.

Deacon William Avery married 2nd, Elizabeth White, Aug. 29, 1682. She died Oct. 3, 1690, and he married, Aug. 25, 1698, Mehitabel, widow of Samuel Warden and daughter of Governor Thomas Hinkley. They were married by Rev. James Allen. Deacon William Avery died Dec. 15, 1708. His slate tombstone in Dedham cemetery is inscribed, "Here lyes ye body of Deacon William Avery aged 62 years. Died December ye 15th, 1708." His widow Mehitabel, died about 1726. There is extant an agreement between some heirs of Deacon William and his widow Mehitabel.

#### CHILDREN OF DEACON WILLIAM AND MARY (LAINE) AVERY.

1. *Mary*—born Aug. 21, 1674, married Eleazer Fisher Oct. 13, 1698.

2. *Sarah*—born Oct. 9, 1675, married Thomas Metcalfe Nov. 24, 1696. They had four children. He died Dec. 12, 1704, and she married Deacon Joseph Wright and had one son, Joseph. Sarah (Avery) Wright died June 28, 1748, aged 73.

3. *Captain William*—born March 31, 1678, married Esther Huntington June 26, 1700. He inherited the largest share of his father's estate—lived on the homestead and had seven children.

4. *Hannah* married *Jonathan Metcalfe* (See *Metcalfe Family*.)

The children of Deacon William and Elizabeth (White) Avery were—*Samuel*—d. July 10, 1683. *Elizabeth*—b. 1683, m. Josiah Fisher Sept. 25, 1707. *John*—b. 1685, graduated at Harvard; he was first minister of Truro (for which town he also served as physician), ordained Nov. 1711, died April 25, 1754. *Joseph*—b. April 9, 1687, m. Sarah Newman; he was graduated at Harvard, was first minister at Norton, ordained Oct. 26, 1714 and died April 23, 1770. *Deborah*—b. May 5, 1689, d. Sept. 3, 1689.

## Laine Family.

---

1. Job Laine married Sarah.
2. Their daughter, Mary Laine, married William Avery.
3. Their daughter, Hannah Avery, married Jonathan Metcalfe.
4. Their daughter, Mary Metcalfe, married Peter Pratt.
5. Their daughter, Mary Pratt, married Samuel Hall.
6. Their son, William Hall, married Martha Cone.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### JOB AND SARAH LAINE.

Among the sturdy Puritans was Job Laine. He was born in England, came to Dorchester, Mass., in 1635, when a boy 15 years old, and was at Rehobeth in 1644. In 1647, his kinsman, Thomas Howell of Marshfield, made his will, naming him to be executor. He declined the trust and returned to England, where he married. After some years he came back with his wife and settled in Malden, and was freeman there in 1656. He removed to Billerica and after about twenty years' residence there, returned to Malden, where he died August 23, 1697, aged 77 years. He was a man of wealth, owning large estates in Malden and Billerica. He also inherited property in Hertfordshire, and from his English estate received rents during life. He was a carpenter by trade and very prosperous in his business. His lands in Malden and Billerica continued with his descendants for several generations, and the English estates were not sold out of the family for more than a hundred years after his death. August 25, 1660, Job Laine engaged to "Raise a frame house for Thomas Robinson of Situatt." In 1663, "Job Laine and Theodore Atkinson, forger, agree to build a drawbridge." In 1664, Job Laine made payment for the Winthrop farm

(Governor John Winthrop's grant of 1500 acres) by building a house in New London for Fitz John Winthrop. There is record of his taking, in 1685, "Robert Stuke apprentice for three years." At a meeting of the selectmen of Billerica and a committee of militia, it was ordered that "The citizens shall equally contribute to fortify houses of defence; only in case Mr. Daniel and Mr. Laine (Job) fortify themselves (they being very far from neighbors) they shall then be free from fortifying ye garrisons to which they are apportioned. They are also empowered to keep a watch at their own and to examine p'sons as other watches do." Job Laine's house was the only one beyond Ralph Hills, toward Concord, until after 1675. "Job Laine," fac-simile signature, may be seen in the *New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. 10, page 356. His first wife, Sarah, died May 19, 1659. He married in September, 1660, Hannah, daughter of Rev. John Reyner, pastor in Plymouth from 1636 to 1654, and later in Dover. She was born in England in 1632, and died at Malden, April 30, 1704. Job Laine and his son John Laine were both men of marked character and influence, identified closely with the colonial government, liberal patrons of the college and schools, and prominent in the church.

Malden is four and a half miles from Boston and was originally a part of Charlestown. The first church was gathered in the town in 1648. In 1702, says the town record of Malden, "John Sprague was appointed schoolmaster for the year ensuing to learn children and youth to Read and Wright and to Refmetic, according to his best skill, and he is to have ten pounds paid him by the town for his pains. The school is to be kept for all ye inhabitants of ye town, and to be kept at four severall places, one quarter of a year in a place." So, we see, Malden was in no danger of falling behind in the matter of education.

Job Laine had brothers—James, Edward, John and two others. James came to Malden and was at one time associated with Job in trade. In 1660, he appointed Job his attorney and removed, with his family, to Falmouth (now Portland), Me. In an attack on that town by Indians he was killed, and

his wife and four sons were driven away. Of this clan of the Lanes was Fitz H. Lane, a distinguished marine painter; also Ebenezer Lane, founder of the Lane Theological Seminary, Ohio. Edward came to Malden in 1651 and began business as a merchant. He had large capital and soon removed to Boston, where he continued in business till his death in 1663. He married a daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley; an unhappy marriage. John remained in England. Another brother settled in Virginia, and still another in New Jersey.

**CHILDREN OF JOB AND SARAH LAINE.**

1. *Mary* married *Deacon William Avery*.

(See *Avery family*.)

2. *Sarah*—married Samuel Fitch of Reading and died October 2, 1679.\* One son.

3. *Elizabeth*—married, April 13, 1676, Robert Avery of Dedham, a younger brother of Deacon William Avery. She was mother of six children. Her son John graduated at Harvard College in 1706.

4. *Rebecca*—born in April, 1658, died April 6, 1674.

The children of Job and Hannah (Reyner) Laine were—*John*—born October, 1661. He was Colonel of Militia and active in Indian Wars—a leading citizen—died January 17, 1715. He married, March 20, 1680, Susanah Whipple of Ipswich, who died August 4, 1715. They had five sons and four daughters. *Anna*—born in September, 1662, and died November 28, 1662. *Anna 2nd*—married “by ye worship full Humphry Dave Esq.” to James Foster of Dorchester, and died five days before her husband, September 29, 1732, aged 67. *Jemima*—born August 19, 1666, married Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, had a son Matthew and inherited one-fourth part of the Winthrop farm. *Dorothy*—born July 24, 1669, married, November 24, 1693, Edward Sprague of Malden and had three children. *Rebecca*—born April 6, 1674.

## Cone Family.

---

1. Daniel Cone married Mehitabel Spencer.
- 2 Their son, Nathaniel Cone, married Sarah Hungerford.
3. Their son, James Cone, married Grace —
4. Their son, Sylvanus Cone, married Hannah Ackley.
5. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
7. Their daughter, Sophia F. Hall, married Levi E. Coe.
8. Their children were two sons, who died young.

### DANIEL AND MEHITABEL (SPENCER) CONE.

The lands of Haddam, East Haddam and adjacent towns and villages were purchased of the Indians in 1662; the price paid being thirty coats, which may have been worth one hundred dollars. The lands thus bought were taken up by twenty-eight young men, mostly from Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor; who in the summer of 1662, or soon after, settled upon them. Most of them built houses on adjoining "home-lots" on the west side of Connecticut river. The location of these lots is still pointed out, just north of the oldest graveyard in Haddam. They were narrow strips of land, running from the road down to the Great River. On one of these strips was the home of Daniel and Mehitabel Cone. He was born in 1626, and came from Scotland. He married Mehitabel, daughter of Garrard Spencer of Lynn, Mass., and later of Haddam. They had three children before they came to Connecticut, and eight afterward, and were ancestors of most, if not all, of the Cones of the United States. In 1685 the family removed to the east side of the river and settled near to what was known later as Creek Row. The new home was also on land obtained by the original deed from the Indians in 1662. "From that period the Cones have borne a



conspicuous part in the history of the town and of the country." For just about two hundred years this farm was occupied by the family, descending from father to son; and when a new house was built it was placed on, or near, the spot where the old one stood. The Indians who inhabited the vicinity were numerous and of a fierce and war-like character, and were remarkable for the worship of evil spirits.

Probably the first highway laid out in East Haddam was one that the town ordered to be "four rods wide, from James Wells's four-acre lot to Daniel Cone's home-lot; and thence to the lower end of the town it should be five rods wide." Daniel Cone was known at the General Assembly, as the following items from the Colonial records show: "At a General Assembly held at Hartford Oct. 13, 1664, the court appointed Mr. Campfield, Deacon More, Mr. Fayrechild, Mr. Hull and L'n't Olmsted as a committee to ripen the business respecting the calfe in controversie between Mr. Lord and Dan'll Cone; who returns, that they having viewed the sayd beast and the evidences of both sides doe iudge it to be Mr. Lord's Steare. The court confirms this ye determnation that the stear doth belong to Mr. Lord." No doubt there was so much reason for the Cone claim, as to make the question a difficult one to settle. It appears that this "steare" had previously visited the local court, as it is recorded that "The court and jury unitedly attempted to agree upon a verdict: but failing in so doing, the court advised the parties to either divide the steer between them or carry the cause to the General Court." Evidently, the 1st Daniel Cone evinced no disposition to yield his point too readily; and in this connection it is interesting to note, that forty-five of his descendants bearing the name of Cone, are recorded in the list of "Connecticut men in the Revolutionary War" published by the State.

Middletown 1st church record shows that Mehitabel, wife of Daniel Cone, was daughter of Ensign Garrard Spencer. She was born in 1642 and was sister of Daniel Brainard's wife, and both women were members of the church in Lynn, Mass. Dr. Patterson says Daniel Cone had a second wife, Rebecca,

widow of Richard Wakeley, before August 4, 1692 Daniel Cone, Sr., died October 24, 1706, in his 80th year. Richard Wakeley from Hartford settled in Haddam not far from 1668. Daniel Cone was Townsman (Selectman) of Haddam in 1669.

**CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND MEHITABEL (SPENCER CONE.**

1. *Ruth*—born January 7, 1662.

2. *Hannah*—born April 6, 1664.

3. *Daniel, Jr.*—born January 21, 1666, married Mary Gates, daughter of George Gates of Haddam, February 14, 1694. Gates was a noble name in England. Sir Thomas Gates, Knight, was one of the grantees of the Great Patent of New England by King James. Daniel Cone, Jr. was made deacon of Mr. Hosmer's church in East Haddam in 1704, and died June 15, 1725. His widow, Mary, died May 12th, 1742, in her 68th year. From them descended Spencer Houghton Cone, D.D. He was born in 1785, entered Princeton College at the age of twelve years and stood the examination for admission with great credit. But at the age of fourteen he found himself the sole hope and support of his mother, an invalid father, four young sisters and a brother! He undertook teaching and other expedients; but his earnings were insufficient and he sought the counsel of an Episcopal bishop, who had on former occasions taken a lively interest in his success. The bishop desired him to take orders in the Episcopal church, saying that he would himself see that he was entirely supported while studying for the profession. This flattering offer he refused to accept. The bishop then told him he knew of but one thing he could do, to immediate advantage, and for that his remarkable voice and other physical endowments eminently fitted him; it was—to go on the stage. He took this advice, became an actor and was successful from his first appearance. For seven years he followed the profession in direct opposition to his own feelings. He said: "Much as the world has condemned me for the step, I never have repented taking it. It has answered the end proposed. We have lived comfortably and I see my brother and sisters as well educated as their standing in society demands." At

length his prospective bride, Sally Wallace Morrell, required him to leave the stage, which he did and became an editor. He served in the United States army and was present at the attack on Washington and Baltimore by the English. While holding a small government office at Washington he preached in some of the churches of that city. In 1815 and 1816 he was chaplain to Congress. In 1823 he was called to be pastor of a Baptist church in New York. In 1841 he took charge of the Broome Street Church of the same city, and remained there until his death in 1855, and was, for many years, at the head of the Baptist denomination in the United States. He was noted for his eloquence. When he was at Princeton, at the close of the first speech, which as a part of the college exercises it was his duty to deliver, the president (Dr. Smith) laid his hand upon his head and said: "Young man your voice will be your fortune." The noted actress, "Kate Claxton," was his granddaughter and she, too, had great power to charm an audience. (An interesting life of Spencer Houghton Cone was published in New York and London in 1856.) The following account from Haddam records gives us another glimpse of Daniel Cone, Jr. "On March 6, 1707—At a meeting of the Towne in General, both east and west side inhabitants convened together to consider what may be thought advisable to be done in order to the unuseable and unthought of difficulty which ariseth in S'd Towne Respecting the Reverend Mr. Jeremiah Hobbert's tearing out part of a leaf, out of the ancient Town Book and for the repairing of the aforesaid breach we do unanimously make choyce of Captain John Chapman, Deacon Thomas Gates, *Deacon Daniell Cone*, Lieut. James Wells and Deacon Thomas Brooks, a committee who are hereby empowered and desired to take all moderate and ruleable methods that the towne book may be made valid and sufficient."

4. *Jared*—born January 7, 1668.

5. *Rebecca*—born February 6, 1670, bapt. at Middletown, 1672.

6. *Ebenezer*—married and had children.

7. *Nathaniel married Sarah Hungerford.*  
(Next in line.)

8. *Jared.*

9. *Stephen*—married Mary Hungerford February 5, 1702, and died in 1719.

10. *Caleb* Cone, says Savage, "son of the first Daniel; first wife Eliz. married 16 Dec. 1701 who d. 14 Nov. 1714. He m. second wife 6 Sept. 1723, Elizabeth Cunningham. Among his children is named Elisha—born Sept. 11—bapt. Oct. 23, 1709, who d. March 6, 1809, having been Deacon 67 years."

### NATHANIEL AND SARAH (HUNGERFORD) CONE.

Nathaniel Cone, 7th child of Daniel and Mehitabel (Spencer) Cone, joined church June 29, 1712. The records of the 1st church of East Haddam say, "Nathaniel Cone's wife Sarah was bapt. 1704." She joined church August 10, 1718, and died September 25, 1753. Lyme land records—date March 4, 1735, show that she was 3rd daughter of Mr. Thomas Hungerford, "late of Lyme—deceased." She was daughter of the 2nd Thomas Hungerford and his wife Mary (Gray) Hungerford. Nathaniel Cone died in 1731.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND SARAH (HUNGERFORD) CONE.

1. *James married Grace* ——— (Next in line.)

2. *Daniel*—born May 9, 1701, died in 1756.

3. *Sarah*—born February 11, 1703, bapt. June 18, 1704, married Daniel Gates.

4. *Esther*—born April 27, 1705, bapt. June 17, 1705, died June 25, 1738. She married Richard Andrews.

5. *Lucy*—born May 24, bapt. July 27, 1707, married Samuel Barnes.

6. *Mehitabel*—bapt. May 21, 1710.

7. *Nathaniel*—born January 19, bapt. February 10, 1712, married Mary Graves. He died April 15, 1790. He was elected deacon of Millington church about a year before

his death. A lengthy petition from him to the Connecticut Legislature, dated 1787, asks for money for the services of his six sons in the Revolutionary War.

8. *Jemima*—born March 19, 1714, married Samuel Andrews.

9. *Jonathan*—born January 11, 1716, bapt. January 22, 1716, married Ann Chapman.

### JAMES AND GRACE (——) CONE.

Lieutenant James Cone was eldest child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hungerford) Cone. He was born August 24, 1699. On Haddam town records is found: "James Cone was married to his wife Grace, February 10, 1726." His baptism in 1700 is recorded on the book of the 1st church in Middletown, Ct., in these words: "June 16, 1700, Nathaniel Cone of Haddam, related to ye church of Christ in Lyn, had his son James baptized, by communion of churches."

The Rev. Dr. Field, who was for many years minister at Haddam, says: "The church in Haddam had no regular ordained minister in 1700, till November of that year, and for some years before that, the people had repaired to Middletown and perhaps occasionally to Saybrook for special ordinances." For seventy years only a single school was taught in Haddam. In 1732 a vote was taken that the school should be kept three months at the schoolhouse and then moved successively to other parts of the town.

Lieutenant James Cone died April 4, 1774, in his 75th year. The place of his burial is marked by a brownstone slab in the Bashan graveyard, East Haddam. His wife Grace died Nov. 7, 1767, in her 63rd year. By a deed it appears that in 1769 the wife of James Cone was Elizabeth (Warner) Cone. Also, James Cone, in his will, dated February 12, 1774, gives to his "wife Elizabeth" and mentions "Brother John Warner."

By church, town and state records we learn that Lieutenant James Cone was active, trustworthy and useful in his day. He was Selectman, and in 1747, '48 and '49 he was Deputy from East Haddam. From the records of the General Assem-

bly of the Colony of Connecticut : " Oct. 1738 This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. James Cone to be Lieutenant of the company or trainband in the parish of Millington, and order that he be commissioned accordingly." " May 1760 upon the memorial of James Cone of East Haddam, shewing to this Assembly that he had been appointed by the said town of East Haddam to gather the three last country rates in said town for the two last years past, as well as two others some years before &c., and that the memorialist had always been very careful of said money when collected, to secure the same within a good desk &c., and which always proved to be secure when in said desk till the 11th day of January last past, when the memorialist found that his said desk had been broken open by some evil-minded person &c., and upon careful examination the memorialist found there was missing of the said money taken out of said desk, broken open as aforesaid, the sum of twenty-eight pounds nineteen shillings and ten pence of the said money by him so collected for the government, and that the memorialist had expended a great deal both of time and money, endeavoring to find out who had broken open said desk and taken out said money, but could not as yet make any discovery thereof; and requesting of this Assembly to abate to the memorialist the said sum of £28 19s. 10d. or some part thereof &c.: Resolved by this Assembly that the memorialist be abated and he is hereby abated the sum of twenty pounds of said money requested for as aforesaid, and the Treasurer is hereby ordered to allow the same accordingly."

**CHILDREN OF JAMES AND GRACE CONE.**

1. *Elizabeth*—born December 9, 1726, bapt. April 2, 1727, died in 1814, aged 87.

2. *Mchitabel*—bapt. August 11, 1729, married — Fuller.

3. *Hulda*—bapt. March 9, 1732, married Thomas Emmons. May 21, 1752.

4. *Sylvanus* married *Hannah Ackley*. (*Next in line.*)

5. *Rufus*—bapt. October 10, 1737, married Esther Stewart.

6. *Esther*—bapt. February 2, 1739-40, married Asa Robinson. James Cone's will mentions "Daughter Esther Beebee."

7. *James*—born September 4, 1742, died July 24, 1797. He married Alice Crocker, May 3, 1764. "He had a son Ambrose, and this Ambrose, when he married, in the year 1800, changed the spelling of the name to 'Coan' and his descendants spell the name that way."—(W. W. Cone.)

### SYLVANUS AND HANNAH (ACKLEY) CONE.

Sylvanus Cone, 4th child and eldest son of Lieutenant James and Grace Cone, was baptized in East Haddam, Ct., March 2nd, 1734. He was admitted to church in Millington, a parish of East Haddam May 31, 1761. He is buried near his father, James Cone, and his brother, James Cone, in Bashan graveyard, East Haddam, on a hill overlooking a beautiful landscape. His gravestone is inscribed: "Sacred to the memory of Mr. Sylvanus Cone who died May 4, 1812 in ye 78 year of his age." With equal assurance, his granddaughter writes that, "He was born Jan. 21, 1731, and died May 4, 1812, aged 81 years, 3 months, 12 days."

Sylvanus Cone married 1st, Hannah Ackley, Nov. 13, 1755. She was daughter of Gideon and Hannah (Andrews) Ackley, born in East Haddam, March 18, 1742, bapt. August 7, 1748, and died of measles, June 24, 1790, leaving eleven children, eight daughters and three sons. Sylvanus Cone married 2nd, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Graves, Relict of Roswell Graves. She died of apoplexy, Jan. 23, 1807 aged 63 years. Sylvanus Cone married 3rd, Eunice Spencer, November 1, 1809. She was born in 1736 and died October 21, 1811. He lived to the 4th day of the following May.

Written evidence that he was a soldier at the battle of Bunker Hill was submitted to the inspection of the Secretary and Registrar of the Connecticut Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and was by them pronounced satisfac-

tory. "Sons" and "Daughters" have followed along into the patriotic societies, their claims to membership being founded on his services. He was probably the Sylvanus Cone referred to in military records, both Colonial and Revolutionary, which have been brought to light by recent investigations.

Sylvanus Cone was a private in Captain Ichabod Phelp's Company, 4th Regiment of Connecticut, having enlisted in that Company September 4, 1755. He was discharged November 11, 1755.

Sylvanus Cone enlisted as a private in Captain Edmund Wells's Company in the 4th Connecticut Regiment May 30, 1756, and was discharged November 26 of the same year. His name also appears on a Muster Roll of the same Captain Edmund Wells's Company, dated October 13, 1756, at Fort William Henry.

Sylvanus Cone was Corporal in Captain Joseph Woodford's Company in 1779, as appears by the Officers' Pay Roll for Militia service for the defence of the State. (All from original rolls)

In one branch of the family of our Sylvanus Cone a tradition exists that he was a Revolutionary soldier, and many incidents are related of his experience in the Army; among them the story of naming his youngest boy. It is said he was one of the men who hurried forward to the vicinity of Boston in 1775 in response to the call for troops and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. He left behind him, on the farm in East Haddam, a wife and eight children, and before he returned home, news was brought him that a son more had been added to his household. In his admiration for General Joseph Warren and excitement at his tragic death he sent for answer, "Call the baby Joseph Warren." Accordingly, Joseph Warren Cone was the name he bore through a long life.

#### CHILDREN OF SYLVANUS AND HANNAH (ACKLEY) CONE.

1. *Aseneth*—born Nov. 23, 1757, married Robert Harvey, settled in Frankfort, Oneida Co., New York, and died in that place, leaving a large family of children.

2. *Mehitabel*—born Sept. 13, 1760, married 1st, Peter Spencer; 2nd, Simon Williams. No children.



3. *Hannah*—born Feb. 26, 1763, married David Townsend of East Haddam, and settled in that place. He was brother of Deacon Townsend of Westmoreland. She died in 1843.

4. *Walter*—born Nov. 26, 1764, married Dorothy Palmer, March 26, 1789. He died Nov. 22, 1829, of bilious colic. They were some of the first settlers in Oneida Co., New York, town of Whitestown, when there were only two log-houses in Utica. She died in 1847. They had twelve children; five sons and seven daughters. One son died in infancy; the other eleven children lived and were married. Their son Walter died aged 92 years. Their daughter Eliza died at 84. Another daughter was near 90 at the time of her death. Walter Cone and his wife each had a sister Polly. *His* sister Polly married Marvin Sterling and *her* sister Polly married Lord Sterling.

5. *Olive*—born June 5, 1768, married Alfred Willey, Oct. 29, 1789. She died in Ogden, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1845. She was a very superior woman, and has some notable descendants. John Townsend Trowbridge, a popular writer of books for boys, is son of her daughter Rebecca. Rebecca was born in 1791 and died in 1842. Marcia Willey (Ward) daughter of Olive Cone (Willey), died aged 91 years.

6. *Polly*—married Marvin Sterling.

7. *Anna*—born May 3, 1773, married Sterling Graves, of East Haddam, Oct. 28, 1794. He died, aged 49. She died in 1859, aged 86. Soon after they were married they moved to Westmoreland, and from there to Lewis County in the "Black River Country," New York State, where they took up three hundred acres of wild land and built a log house. The youngest of their nine children writes: "There I was born and spent my youth running around in the woods and going two miles to school." Sterling and Anna (Cone) Graves had seven daughters and two sons. Three of the daughters died at the age of 87 years and one at 82. One of the sons was a school teacher seven years, then became a minister and joined the Methodist Conference. He got his

education evenings by the light of a log fire. He died at the age of 82. Sterling Graves was active in town affairs, being Justice of the Peace and Supervisor.

8. *Sylvanus*—married Louisa Inman. He moved to Ohio when a young man, and died in Sandusky, city of that State, in December, 1834, aged about 58 years. When his wife died, their daughter, an only child, was less than two years old.

9. *Joseph Warren*—born July 3, 1775, married Mehitabel Swan, daughter of Jabez Swan, of Millington, Nov. 17, 1796. They had four sons. His father, Sylvanus Cone, bequeathed his estate to him; including the spacious house, which he had built in his younger days, and which had been the home of his three wives and eleven children. A crack across the bottom of the cellar of that house, was caused by a disturbance resembling a little earthquake accompanied by the mysterious "Moodus Noises." At this homestead Joseph Warren Cone spent most of his life; but in his old age he lived in West Hartford, at which place two of his sons had settled; and there he died, Aug. 4, 1848, aged 73 years. Some of his descendants have been wealthy and highly respected citizens of Hartford; notably, his son, William R. Cone, a lawyer by profession, a man of unusual strength of mind and business capacity and of affable and attractive manners. He was partner with William Hungerford in the law firm of Hungerford & Cone. He attained unto fourscore years.

10. *Elizabeth*—born Feb. 5, 1781, married 1st, Joseph Brooks; 2nd, Noadiah Emmons. Noadiah and Elizabeth (Cone) Emmons had a son who was a portrait painter and produced pictures of great merit.

11. *Martha married William Hall.* (See *Hall family of Middletown.*)

# Spencer Family.

---

1. John Spencer married Anna —
2. Their son, Michael Spencer, married Elizabeth —
3. Their son, Garrard Spencer, married Alice —
4. Their son, Garrard Spencer, married Hannah —
5. Their daughter, Mehitabel Spencer, married Daniel Cone.
6. Their son, Nathaniel Cone, married Sarah Hungerford.
7. Their son, James Cone, married Grace —
8. Their son, Sylvanus Cone, married Hannah Ackley.
9. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
10. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
11. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

There seems to be no doubt of the fine English ancestry of this family, which claims descent from the ancient baronial family of De Spencer; of which family Robert De Spencer came to England with William the Conqueror. Collins describes the arms of the Spencer family.

## JOHN AND ANNA SPENCER.

John Spencer of Edworth, County Bedford, gent., was buried at Edworth church June 9, 1558. His wife Anna was also buried at Edworth June 16, 1560.

## MICHAEL AND ELIZABETH SPENCER.

Michael Spencer, son of John and Anna Spencer, married 1st, Annis, June 25, 1555. She was buried Feb. 23, 1561. He married 2nd, Elizabeth. She was buried Nov. 18, 1599. The children of Michael and Annis Spencer were—*John*—bapt. April 20, 1557. *Michael*—bapt. May 27, 1558, died April 15, 1560.

## CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND ELIZABETH SPENCER.

1. *John*—bapt. Aug. 20, 1564.
2. *Michael*—bapt. Aug. 30, 1566.

3. *Alice*—bapt. Aug. 30, 1566.
4. *Ann*—bapt. June 24, 1560(?)
5. *Thomas*—bapt. March 12, 1571.
6. **Gerard married Alice.** (*Next in line.*)
7. *Richard* bapt. July 9, 1580.

The records of the two last named are from St. Mary's Parish, Stotfold, Bedfordshire, Eng. The will of Richard Spencer, son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer, was signed March 17, 1645. It shows that Ensign Garrard Spencer, of Haddam, was nephew of Richard Spencer of England. He says: "I give and bequeath unto Jarrard Spencer, Thomas Spencer, Michael Spencer, sons of my brother jarrard Spencer, deceased, the sum of fifty pounds apiece and unto William Spencer, son of my said brother, Jerrard Spencer, deceased," &c.

### GERARD AND ALICE SPENCER.

Gerard Spencer, of Stotfold, gent., baptized May 20, 1576, married Alice and was a large landed proprietor in Bedfordshire, England. There are monuments to various members of the family at the churches of the county.

#### CHILDREN OF GERARD AND ALICE SPENCER.

1. *William*—bapt. Oct. 10, 1601, emigrated to New England. He was freeman at Lynn, Mass., and afterward lived in Hartford, Conn. He was Lieutenant, and in the record of his death he is mentioned as William Spencer, Esq., who died in 1640. He had wife Agnes
2. *Elizabeth*—bapt. Oct. 31, 1602.
3. *John*—bapt. Jan. 22, 1604.
4. *Henry*—bapt. Aug. 11, 1605, died Oct. 20, 1607.
5. *Thomas*—bapt. March 29, 1607, emigrated to New England. He married Sarah Bearding.
6. *Richard*—bapt. Dec. 11, 1608, died May 6, 1614.
7. *Michael*—bapt. May 5, 1611, emigrated to New England. He was freeman at Lynn in 1638.
8. **Garrard married Hannah.** (*Next in line.*)

**ENSIGN GARRARD AND HANNAH SPENCER.**

Ensign Garrard Spencer was baptized April 25, 1614, and died in 1685. He was the youngest of four brothers who came to New England about 1634, leaving one brother in England. His name is found in various early records and histories, and affords a striking example of the Puritan "indifference to uniformity of spelling." It is written Jarad, Gerard, Jarrett, Jarrard, Garrird, Garade, Jerat, Garrett, Gerrird, Jarrad, and the signature to his will, supposed to have been written by himself, is "Garrard Spencer." He was a resident of Cambridge (Newtown) in 1634, removed to Lynn in 1637 and was admitted freeman of Massachusetts Bay the same year. In 1638 a committee appointed by the town of Lynn to divide the lands, completed their work and a book was provided, in which the names of the proprietors, and the number of acres allotted to each was recorded. That book is lost, but a copy of the first three pages has been preserved at Salem. On page 1 is "Jarrett Spencer, 30 acres." In 1639 the court granted him "The fferry at Linn for two yeares, taking 2d. for a single person to the furthest place, and but 1d. a person, for more to the furthest place, and but 1d. for a single person, to the nearest place." On the records of Salem Court it is stated that Jarrard Spencer was a witness, May 27, 1643, in Essex Co. Court, Mass. "9th month 1654, the administration of the estate of Michael Spencer is granted Gerard Spencer of Linn and he is to bring an inventory to the next court." In the settlement, "the court took into consideration a child of the s'd Michael put unto him to bring up until he be 21 years old, wh child by name is Michael Spencer of about 6 years old." In June, 1656, Jerard Spencer was chosen Ensign of the trainband of Lynn, and in 1659 he was a grand juror for Lynn. In 1660 he was planning to live in Hartford, as appears by the following vote of that town: "June 14, 1660, At ye same towne meeting, ye towne by their vote, gave Gerard Spencer liberty to dwell among us, as an inhabitant with us at Hartford." The same year, he with others, purposed to make a settlement on the Great River at the place now called Haddam; but it was not till 1662 that

the purchase of Indian lands was completed and the deed signed. On the map of the town plot of Haddam, compiled by Richard M. Bayles, and published in the "History of Middlesex County, Connecticut" Garrard Spencer's home-lot has on one side the lot laid out for a "Parsonage forever" and on the other side the home-lot of Thomas Smith. Passing three lots from Garrard Spencer's we come to that of Daniel Cone. Garrard Spencer was one of a committee, appointed Feb. 27, 1668, to settle the boundary between Haddam and Saybrook. Most of those who have borne the name of Spencer, in Haddam and East Haddam, have been descendants of Garrard Spencer and his wife Hannah, who were among the first settlers of Haddam in 1662.

From Conn. Col. records: "Sept. 14, 1675. At a meeting of the Council at Hartford, present, William Leete, Esq., Deputy Governor; Major John Talcott, Mr. Henry Wolcott, Capt. John Allyn, Major Robert Treat, Capt. Benjamin Newberry, Mr. John Wadsworth—The inhabitants of Haddam have presented Jarrad Spencer for an Ensigne for their Trayn Band, affirming him to be lawfully chosen, the Council doe accordingly commissionate him to be their Ensigne, and to command according to lawe." He was Deputy from Haddam to the General Court, Oct. 1674, July 1675, May 1678, Oct. 1678, May and Oct. 1683.

#### CHILDREN OF ENSIGN GARRARD AND HANNAH SPENCER.

1. *John*—born in 1638 at Lynn, died August 3, 1682, at Haddam. He married Rebecca, daughter of Robert Howard, of Windsor. She was born Aug. 17, 1648, and died Aug. 17, 1684. They had five children.

2. *Hannah*—born in 1640, married, in 1665, Daniel Brainard. They had eight children. They were grandparents of David Brainard, the celebrated missionary to the Indians, and ancestors of the Brainards of this country. He was brought from England to Hartford, Conn., when he was eight years old, where he lived in the Wyllys family till he was of age. He settled in Haddam in 1662. She died before 1700. He re-married twice, and died April 1, 1715, aged 74.

3. *Alice*—married 1st, in 1662, Thomas Brooks. He died Oct. 18, 1668. She married 2nd, in 1673, Thomas Shailer. He sailed for the West Indies in 1692 and was lost at sea. She had four Brooks children and four Shailer children.

4. *Mehitabel married Daniel Cone.* (See *Cone family.*)

5. *Thomas*—married about 1673, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of James and Ann (Withington) Bates. They resided in Haddam, but removed to Westbrook before 1679. They had four children and he died in Feb. 1699.

6. *Sarah*—married Dec. 1666, Stephen Backus of Norwich, Ct. He was born in 1640, son of William Backus of Saybrook. They had six children.

7. *Samuel*—of Millington Society, East Haddam, married 1st, in 1673, Hannah Blatchford, widow of Peter Blatchford of Haddam, formerly of New London. Also, she was Hannah Hungerford, widow of Thomas Hungerford of New London and daughter of Isaac Willey of that place. She died about 1681. They had four children. Samuel Spencer married 2nd, in 1689, Miriam Willey, widow of John Willey of Haddam, formerly of New London, and daughter of Miles Moore of that town. Samuel Spencer died August 7, 1705, leaving four children. His wife Miriam survived him.

8. *William*—married Margaret Clark about 1679. They had nine children, and he died 1712.

9. *Nathaniel*—married 1st, Lydia, daughter of Thomas Smith in 1681. They had nine children. He married 2nd, Hannah. He died before 1722. Hannah died Feb. 20, 1742.

10. *Rebecca*—died before 1706. She married 1st, John Kennard of Haddam, about 1682. They had two children. He died in Feb., 1689. She married 2nd, John Tanner of Lyme, afterward of East Haddam.

11. *Ruth*—married Joseph Clark, son of William Clark of Haddam. They had six children.

12. *Timothy*—married and had six children. He died in 1704 and his wife died about 1704.

13. *Elizabeth*—married Joseph Stannard, one of the twenty-eight men who went from Hartford to Haddam, having purchased the land in 1662.

Ensign Garrard Spencer and his family were members of the church at Lynn, Mass., but after they removed to Haddam some of his grandchildren were taken to Middletown, Conn., to be baptized. The records of the first church of Middletown tell us that, "1672, 7th, 8. Being ye Lord's day, Joshua Braynard and John Howard, children of two of ye daughters of Ensign Spencer, children of the church of Christ at Lynn, received ye Inniatory seal of ye covenant baptism, by virtue of communion of churches." Also, in 1672, "Rebecca Coan of Haddam, daughter of Goodwife Coan was bapt. The mother being a member of the church at Lynn." In "1678, Elijah Brainard and Stephen Coane, children of two of the daughters of Ensigne Spencer of Haddam, whose children are children of the church of Xt. at Lynn, were baptized." The records of the first church at Middletown, also mention baptisms of William, son of Daniel Brainard, on his wife's account; and Jared, son of Thomas Spencer; Nathaniel, son of Goodwife Cone, and William, son of Goodwife Stannard; "mothers being in relation to the church at Lynn." The Society of Colonial Wars has accepted the proof of the services of Ensign Garrard Spencer of Haddam in King Philip's war. Hon. Joseph Spencer was one of his descendants. He was Judge of Probate in 1753, was in the colonial army in 1758, was Major and afterward Colonel. June 30, 1774, in town meeting, in East Haddam, "duly warned, Hon. Joseph Spencer, chosen Moderator, a unanimuos vote was recorded for a Declaration of American Rights." He was a member of the Council of Safety. From East Haddam town records it is learned that Col. Jos. Spencer was elected deacon of the Millington Society, Nov. 20, 1767. Afterward, "He was excused from service during the Revolution" and re-elected April 4, 1788. In March 1775 he was appointed Brigadier General and in 1776 he was commissioned Major General, by Congress, and soon placed in command of the American forces in Rhode Island. He was highly esteemed by Washington.



He was elected to Congress in 1775. He was twice married, had seven daughters and six sons and died Jan. 13, 1789, aged 74. Other descendants of Ensign Garrard Spencer were: Elihu Spencer, a lawyer, an accomplished scholar and keen logician; Hon. Issac Spencer, for many years Treasurer of the State of Connecticut, and Elizabeth Spencer, who married Hon. Lewis Cass, Maj. Gen. U. S. A., Gov. of the State of Michigan, U. S. Senator and Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Jackson. He was Democratic candidate for President.

## Hungerford Family.

1. Thomas Hungerford married —.
2. Their son, Thomas Hungerford, married Mary Gray.
3. Their daughter, Sarah Hungerford, married Nathaniel Cone.
4. Their son, James Cone, married Grace —.
5. Their son, Sylvanus Cone, married Hannah Ackley.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### THOMAS HUNGERFORD AND HIS TWO WIVES.

The name Hungerford in England represents an old family in Wiltshire, which dates back of 1300. This *was* one of the best names in England, particularly in the days of Oliver Cromwell. There are two Hungerford families in America; one in Maryland, the other being the Connecticut branch. Conditions have so greatly changed, it is almost impossible for us to arrive at any adequate idea of life in the State when the 1st Thomas Hungerford and his associates were here. The court appointed one man to give all his time to killing wolves, and when he did not kill any for a week, his board was to be paid for him, and when he did, he was to pay his own board. As early as 1640 the constable in each

town was ordered to take notice of all persons, and if he judged any persons exceeded their rank and condition in life, in their attire, to warn them to appear before the Particular Court to answer for the offence. All excess in the price of labor was, in 1641, expressly forbidden by law. All laborers were priced, as well as the labor of horses and oxen. In 1643, most of the penalties attached to the criminal laws, were accompanied with flogging and pillory, so much so, that a law was enacted in that year, which made it imperative upon all the towns on the Connecticut River to appoint a whipper to do execution upon offenders. Everything in the colony came under the supervision of the General Court. The laws enacted at each session were made out by the Secretary of the Colony and copies sent to the constables of every town and read by them at public meetings to the people; as there were no printing presses in the country at the time of the early settlement of Connecticut.

Thomas Hungerford, or foot, or forth, was in 1639 a proprietor in Hartford, "by courtesie of the town." His homelot was on the west side of "the road to the cow pasture." He went to New London (Pequot) in 1650 and was there given a town-lot. He was constable in 1652. He died in New London in 1663. After the death of his first wife, he married in 1658, Hannah Willey, baptized in Boston, daughter of Isaac Willey of New London, and of his wife Joanna. She married 2nd, Peter Blatchford, and 3rd, Samuel Spencer of Haddam.

Thomas and Anne Hungerford were brother and sister and came to New England together. Anne (or Joanne) remained in Boston and married John Leigh. She died after September 30, 1684, the date of the last reference to her that has been authenticated. Her family name of Hungerford remained unknown until a few years ago, when a letter from her brother was found among the family papers, having reference to her niece Sarah, mentioned by John Leigh in his will. The letter was written by Thomas Hungerford of Pequot, addressed to his "Loving Sister" and dated November 2, 1657. In it he details a plan to bring his daughter

Sarah to live with his sister. He wrote that he "Had some thoughts of coming now before winter but upon further consideration being winter at hand and my occasions & hay would suffer in my absentsz I conclude God willing that if I and my daughter Live to come and see you in ye Springe and for my Daughter to continue with you." He adds a "hope that we shall understand one anothers minds ffully." The little daughter Sarah was then three years old, probably without a mother, as her father married his second wife in 1658.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS HUNGERFORD AND HIS 1st WIFE.**

1. *Thomas married Mary Gray.* (Next in line.)
2. *Sarah*—born in 1654. The only child of Thomas and Hannah (Willey) Hungerford, was *Hannah*, born in 1659. She married Lewis Hughes of Lyme.

**THOMAS AND MARY (GRAY) HUNGERFORD.**

Thomas Hungerford 2nd, was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1648. He went to New London with his father in 1650, and in 1673 he had a grant of land at that place. He married Mary Gray before June 6, 1671. He moved to Lyme in 1685, and the ancestors of the Hungerfords settled in East Haddam before the year 1700. He was a blacksmith and in consideration of his trade the society of East Haddam gave him a section of land. He had the title Mr. and was the first selectman of the town. In the 1st book of records of East Haddam it is written that the book was bought for the town in 1704 by Thomas Hungerford and two others who were also townsmen. It is a matter of history that "In 1691, as the town went forward in building the minister's house in Haddam, the nails were provided for by selling 20 acres of land at Moodus to Thomas Hungerford." He made his will January 11, 1714, and died the same year. He gave all his buildings and grass land adjoining them, in East Haddam, and other lands to his wife Mary. He was buried at Grave Yard Point.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY GRAY HUNGERFORD.**

- 1 *Thomas*—was bapt. August 7, 1709, and he and his wife Elizabeth joined church on that day. She was Eliza-

beth Smith, sister of Matthew and Mary Smith and also of Thomas Smith, who was in the "Expedition to Albany." Thomas Hungerford 3rd, was a seafaring man and on his return from his last voyage he was taken sick at New London, where he died in 1750.

2. *John*—married Deborah Spencer about 1701. He died in 1748 and was buried in Hadlyme.

3. *Green*—was one of the leading men of Millington Society. He married Jemima Richardson, who, after his death, married Matthias Fuller.

4. *Elizabeth*.

5. *Susanna*.

6. ***Sarah married Nathaniel Cone.*** (*See Cone family.*)

7. *Mary*—married Stephen Cone, brother of Nathaniel Cone, February 5, 1702.

8. *Esther*.

These children are numbered in the order in which they are named in the will of their father

On the road from New London to Nahantic Bar is a large, single rock of granite. It is mentioned on the proprietor's records, in describing the pathway, as "the great rock called Hungerford's Fort." That was the popular name of the rock and was derived from an exploit of a young daughter of the early Hungerford family. It is said that Hannah Hungerford, being alone on this road, on her way to school, found herself watched and pursued by a hungry wolf. He approached cautiously and she had time to seize a stick and climb this rock, before he actually made an attack—and here she succeeded in beating him off, though he made several leaps up the rock and his fearful bark almost bewildered her senses till assistance came.

William Hungerford, LL.D., born in East Haddam in 1788, was a member of this family. He was graduated at Yale in 1809, was admitted to the bar in 1812, practiced in his native town till 1829, when he removed to Hartford, where he resided till his death in 1873. He was a remarkable law

student and became the head of his profession in the State. He was distinguished for his love of right and hatred of wrong. It was well known that he would not argue for a cause he did not believe to be just. He always declined a position on the bench of any court. He was never married.

---

## Ackley Family.

---

1. Nicholas Ackley married Hannah —.
2. Their son, James Ackley, married Elizabeth —.
3. Their son, Gideon Ackley, married Hannah Andrews.
4. Their daughter, Hannah Ackley, married Sylvanus Cone.
5. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
7. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### NICHOLAS AND HANNAH ACKLEY.

Nicholas Ackley was located on lot No. 42, Trumbull Street, Hartford, Ct., in 1665. In 1662 he was chimney-viewer in Hartford.

In the "Earliest Volume of the Town Votes of Hartford" appears this record, "It is ordered that evry howse shall have a ladder or tre at Most who shall reach (within) Two ffoote of the Topp of his howse uppon (the) forfeteur of fave shillings A mounth for (each) mounth he shall want the same." This vote gives us a hint only of the duties of a chimney-viewer, but Hinman, in his "First Puritan Settlers," makes the matter plain, thus—"As the office of Chimney-viewer is attached to the names of some of the first settlers, I take the liberty of explaining the cause. Immediately after the organization of the town of Hartford as a town, or, rather, as a company of land-holders, a law was enacted that all chimneys should be cleansed by the owner, once in a month, by a penalty provided by law. Therefore, that the law should be strictly

obeyed and carried out by the inhabitants, for several years, a committee of respectable men (for no others held offices at that day) were appointed to see that all householders fully obeyed the law. It was also a law that each householder should provide a ladder for his house, where there was not a tree standing by his house, which reached within two feet of the top of the chimney. This law also came within the duties of the viewers of chimneys. At the time these laws were in force, men were selected to fill every office, high or low, with a single eye to the fact, that men who held the offices, should be of such a standing in society, as the men should honor their offices, and not the offices the holders of them. To effect this object, you find men who had filled a seat at the General Court, the next year filling the office of Hayward or Chimney-viewer. It was this practice of our worthy ancestors, which caused an officer—either civil or military, who held any place of power, to hold on to his titles with a tenacity—that living or dead—he never lost them.”

Nicholas Ackley was one of the twenty-eight young men who, in 1662, bought the land where the Haddams and some adjoining towns now stand. This purchase was long denominated “The lands at Thirty Mile Island,” from an Island in Connecticut River which, it was calculated, was thirty miles from its mouth. The Indians, who reserved for themselves forty acres, together with Thirty Mile Island, and the right to hunt and fish where they pleased, roamed over the plantation for many years.

Dr. Field says: “For forty or forty-five years from the time of settlement, the people were accustomed to carry arms with them to the place of public worship, that they might be able to defend themselves in case of a sudden attack.” As the men could not have stayed in their homes with guns in their hands all the rest of the week, it is difficult to conjecture what comfort or security was left with the women and children. However, we have no account of any serious mischief to the first planters or their immediate descendants. All the inhabitants settled, at first, along the western border of the river, in what is now called Old Haddam. The larger

number of their houses stood near together, on a hill overlooking at the present day, a landscape of great beauty. Most of the owners of these lands settled on them in the summer of 1662 or soon after; but some of the company were so slow in improving their rights that action was taken by the little colony to prompt them. Nicholas Ackley was one of these delinquents and he was reminded that he was wanted at Thirty Mile Island, in a way that resulted in the following promise from him to assure them that he would in fact become one of them, although it was perhaps, pleasanter to view chimneys in Hartford :

“This writing made ye eight off November 1666 bindeth me niklis Akly of harford to come with my ffamily to settle att thirte mille Island by ye twenty ninth of October next inseuing date hearof ealso to have my part of fence up yt belongs to my home lot by ye Last of next insueing as of failing hearof to forfit ten pounds to ye inhabitant of thirte mile Island as witness my hand and Seall

Nicholas Ackly  
witness                      James Bate.”

Nicholas Ackley appears to have kept this agreement, as he removed from Hartford, and his name is recorded among the “first settlers at Thirty Mile Island,” where he had a “six acre lot towards Saybrook,” and he owned the little island near the Cove. Every one of his sons, seven in number, moved to the east side of the Great River, but he died on the west side. Having settled there nearly thirty years before, he still kept his home on that side. Dr. Patterson says: “March 19, 1671-2, Nicholas Ackley and wife Hannah, of Haddam, deeded to William Spencer, of same town, all their right in land between Sammon River and Lyme bounds: both divided and undivided. The Hartford probate records show that he died at Haddam April 29, 1695, and that his 2nd wife, Miriam, survived him.”

#### CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AND HANNAH ACKLEY.

1. *Nicholas, Jr.*

2. *John*—In 1718 his estate in East Haddam was rated at £64 5s. In 1700 he deeded to his brother James land which he had received through his wife Rebecca. She signed the deed Rebecca Spencer. “Dec. the last,” 1694, his father called him his eldest son, in a deed on Haddam Land Records. He was administrator on the estate of his father in 1695.

3. *Samuel* and his wife Bethia were baptized October 6, 1706. He joined church May 10, 1730. She joined church October 18, 1730. He died April 27, 1745. She died March 12, 1764.

4. *Benjamin*.

5. **James married Elizabeth.** (*Next in line.*)

6. *Nathaniel*—died Feb. 27, 1710.

7. *Thomas*—died January 16, 1704. “Hannah Ackley, widow of Thomas, son of Nicholas, in 1704 presented the inventory of Thomas Ackley’s estate and took administration on her husband’s said estate.” July 9, 1705, Benjamin Trowbridge married the widow and in right of his wife, Hannah, accounted to the court for her administration on her first husband’s estate. John and Nathaniel Ackley were appointed guardians for the children of Thomas—four in number.

8. *Hannah*—married Edward Purple of Haddam.

9. *Mary*—married a Crippin.

10. *Elizabeth*.

11. *Sarah*—

12. *Lydia*—

When Nicholas Ackley, Sr. died, he left a widow and children—John, Thomas, Nathaniel, James, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Lydia.

### JAMES AND ELIZABETH ACKLEY.

James Ackley, son of Nicholas Ackley, Sr., and his wife Hannah, was baptized adult, March 30, 1707; married Elizabeth —, and died September 19, 1746, in his 69th year. His will dated August 6, 1746, gave to Nathaniel, his son,



“one gun which was once his uncle Nathaniel’s.” His widow, Elizabeth, died September 19, 1755, in her 66th year.

**CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ELIZABETH ACKLEY.**

1. *James*—born July 17, 1707, bapt. August 17, 1707. His 1st wife, Naomi, was living in 1739. He married, 2nd, Sarah Gates, October 28, 1742.

2. *Nicholas*—born Dec. 16, 1708, bapt. March 6, 1709, moved from East Haddam.

3. *Nathaniel*—born November 7, 1711, bapt. Dec. 30, 1711, married, April 16, 1734, Mary Williams of East Haddam, daughter of Henry Williams. She was bapt. and joined church August 18, 1751. He married, 2nd, at the age of 81, widow Hannah Smith, aged 75. This marriage took place in Millington, December 20, 1792. He died, aged 83 years, 10 months; of “Head pleurisy so called.” She died, aged 80.

4. *Gideon married Hannah Andrews.* (*Next in line.*)

5. *Desire*—born February 24, 1717, was bapt. March 30, 1718.

6. *Elizabeth*—born January 16, 1722, bapt. February 18, 1722.

7. *Benajah*—born July 10, 1727. His father deeded land to him August 2, 1746. He was in East Haddam in 1750.

**GIDEON AND HANNAH (ANDREWS) ACKLEY.**

Ensign Gideon Ackley was born April 14, 1716. “Giddian b. Apriell,” on East Haddam records. He was bapt. May 20, 1716. He was son of James and Elizabeth Ackley and married, March 24, 1737, Hannah Andrews, one of the sixteen children of Samuel and Eleanor (Lee) Andrews, of East Haddam. Hannah Andrews was born July 18, 1714, and bapt. July 1725, with ten of her brothers and sisters. Gideon Ackley and wife renewed covenant August 7, 1748. He married, 2nd, on October 27, 1763, Deborah Rowley, of Colchester. She was a member of the Church at Millington

December 13, 1788, and died, March 31, 1795, of consumption, in her 71st year. In 1763, Gideon Ackley deeded land to his "Daughter Hannah Cone."

Inscriptions on headstones in Millington graveyard:

"In memory of Mr. Gideon Ackley who departed this life Dec. 11th. 1805 in ye 88 year of his age."

Another:

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Hannah late wife of Gideon Ackley. She died July the 5th, 1763 in the 49th year of her age.

You are but dust."

#### CHILDREN OF GIDEON AND HANNAH (ANDREW'S) ACKLEY.

1. *Thankful*—bapt. Aug. 7, 1748. Deeds show that she married a Gates and the Church Record shows that he was Matthias Gates, of Colchester. They were married May 13, 1756.

2. *Abigail*—born Nov. 29, 1738, bapt. August 7, 1748, married Thomas Knowlton and named a son, born April 12, 1758, Gideon Ackley Knowlton.

3. *Hannah married Sylvanus Cone.* (See *Cone Family*.)

The children of Gideon and Deborah (Rowley) Ackley were: *Deborah*—born June 13, 1766, bapt. at Millington, Sept. 7, 1766, and married Simeon Dickenson. *Mary*—born September 14, 1767, bapt. at Millington January 3, 1768, died February, 1770.

The East Haddam Ackleys married into the Fuller, Barnes, Brainard, Chauncy, Hungerford, Gates, Cone and many other early families of Haddam.

The following is from the records of the Council of Safety, Vol. I., page 81, of the Public Records of the State of Connecticut, published in accordance with a resolution of the General Assembly, by Charles J. Hoadly, LL. D.

"At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety, Hartford Nov'r 26th, 1776.

Present—His Honor the Governor,

The Deputy Governor,

Elip't Dyer.

Titus Hosmer.

Jabez Huntington.

Benj. Huntington.

Wm. Williams.

Wm. Hillhouse.

} esqs.

Thomas Seymour.

VOTED—to accept and establish Wm. Cone for Captain, Nathaniel Sparrow for a Lieutenant and *Gideon Ackley* for an Ensign, of a Company of Householders and others not in the militia roll who have formed themselves into a company in the town of East Haddam, and his Honor the Governor is desired to commission them accordingly."

Gideon Ackley is recorded as an Ensign in the book, "Connecticut Men in the Revolutionary War," published by the State. His name is found under the heading, "Minute Men and Volunteers—1776." His services in aid of establishing American Independence have been accepted by the Daughters of the American Revolution, as furnishing a valid claim to membership in that society.

## Andrews Family.

1. William Andrews married 1st, Mary, 2nd, Abigail.
2. His son, Thomas Andrews, married Hannah Kirby.
3. Their son, Samuel Andrews, married Elinor Lee.
4. Their daughter, Hannah Andrews, married Gideon Ackley.
5. Their daughter, Hannah Ackley, married Sylvanus Cone.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### WILLIAM AND MARY ANDREWS.

Mr. William Andrews was Freeman of Massachusetts March 4, 1635, constable at Newtown October 1636, and came

from Cambridge to Hartford, of which town he was an original proprietor; receiving 30 acres in the division of 1640. His home lot was north of Little River, in land now included in West Park. He was a Jurymen in 1644. He was Town Clerk 1651-1658. At a Particular Court held March 4, 1651, Mr. Andrews was confirmed Recorder of the town of Hartford.

Note at the beginning of Vol. II. of the land records of Hartford: "This volume, which had not been in the Secretary's office within time of memory, was recovered September 1862. The greater part of it is in the hand writing of William Andrews.

Charles J. Hoadly."

Births, marriages and deaths are scattered through that book, from which the following are taken: "Thomas Andrewes, sonn Willm Andrewes, was born May 4, 1638. Esther Andrewes daughter Willm Andrewes was born September 1641. Samuel Andrewes sonn of Willm Andrewes was born Octb'r 1645. Edward Granniss of Hartford was married to Elizabeth Andrewes of ffarmington the daughter of Will Andrewes of Hartford May 3rd, 1655."

In 1642 the town of Hartford awarded Mr. William Andrews £30 for teaching school. He was the first school-master of Hartford, and continued to "keep the school" till 1656. The following is from the records of the town of Hartford: "At a general town meeting in April 1643 it was ordered that Mr. Andrews should teach the children in the school, one year next ensuing, from the 25th of March 1643 and that he shall have for his pains 16 pounds; and therefore the Townsmen shall go and inquire who will engage themselves to send their children, and all that do so shall pay for one quarter, at the least, and for more if they do send them; after the proportion of twenty shillings for the year; and if they go any weeks more than an even quarter, they shall pay sixpence a week; and if any would send their children and are not able to pay for their teaching, they shall give notice of it to the townsmen and they shall pay at the town's charge and Mr. Andrews shall keep the account between the children's schooling and himself and send notice

of the times of payment and demand it and if his wages doth not so come, then the townsmen must collect and pay it or if the engagements come not to sixteen pounds then they shall pay what is wanting at the town's charges."

The will of William Andrews is dated at Hartford April 1st, 1659, and he died the same year. In the will he said: "If the said Abigail, my wife, shall see cause to alter her condition by marrying another man, then my will is, that such of the movables as she can conveniently spare, shall be disposed of among the children." At sometime after his death, "said Abigail" divided her estate among the children then living and she became the 2nd wife of Nathaniel Bearding, who lived on Lord's Hill, Hartford. He was chosen Townsman 1658 and Surveyor of Highways 1666. He died about 1674 and his widow Abigail, once wife of William Andrews, died March 20th, 1683. Mary, the first wife of William Andrews, died at Cambridge, Mass., January 19, 1640.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM ANDREWS AND HIS TWO WIVES.

*Abigail*—died in May, 1653.

*John*—of Hartford, married Mary, and died June 8, 1690.

***Thomas married Hannah Kirby.*** (*Next in line.*)

*Hester*—born September 1641, married Thomas Spencer, Jr., of Suffield, and died March 6th, 1698.

*Elizabeth*—married, May 3, 1655, Edward Granniss of Hartford. He married 2nd, in 1662, Hannah, daughter of John Wakefield of New Haven, and removed to that place.

*Samuel*—born October 20, 1645, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sergeant Thomas Spencer, and died in Hartford, in 1712.

Thomas was son of the 1st wife, Mary; and Hester and Samuel were children of the 2nd wife, Abigail.

#### THOMAS AND HANNAH (KIRBY) ANDREWS.

Thomas Andrews and Hannah Kirby were married before 1673. He was son of William and Mary Andrews and was born May 4, 1638. She was daughter of John and Elizabeth

Kirby and was born in Wethersfield March 2, 1649. The inventory of the estate of Thomas Andrews was returned to the Probate court at Hartford March 5, 169 $\frac{2}{7}$ . His widow married 2nd, Alexander Rollo. There is an anti-nuptial agreement dated November 3, 1693, which reads: "For as much as there is intended matrimony betwixt Alexander Rollo of Haddam and Hannah Andrews late wife of Thomas Andrews of Middletown", &c. The marriage took place before the end of that year, and he died July 22, 1709. The land records of East Haddam show that he had land in "Matchit-Moodus" in 1688, and that his widow Hannah (who had formerly been the wife of — Andrews) was not the mother of his son William. The inventory of John Kirby's estate mentions "Hannah Kirby, wife of Thomas Andrews." John Kirby died in 1677, and his widow, Elizabeth, married 2nd, October 27, 1681, Abraham Randall of Windsor.

The Middletown land records, Vol. II., page 91, tell us that on April 6, 1688, the wife of Abraham Randall of Windsor gave to her "dafter Hannah Andros of Middletown." The above proof that Hannah Kirby was the wife of Thomas Andrews is given here because people have been misled and confused by the statement in the "Andrews Memorial" that the widow of Thomas Andrews of Middletown is named Abigail in the inventory of his estate returned to the Probate Court at Hartford. This is an error. The name of the widow is not stated, either in the inventory presented, or in the administration granted. In both cases she is spoken of as "the widow," simply. Hannah Kirby, who married 1st, Thomas Andrews of Middletown and 2nd, Alexander Rollo of Haddam, married 3rd, William Stone of Guilford. Deeds on record at Middletown show that William Stone of Guilford had a wife Hannah in 1714 and in 1717, who had a son Samuel Andrews of Haddam. By a deed dated June 19, 1714, Hannah Stone of Guilford gives land to her "beloved son Samuel Andrews of Haddam," with the assent and signature of "William Stone, husband to sd. Hannah Stone." Experienced genealogists who have studied the point, agree in the opinion that the Samuel Andrews, who married Eleanor Lee, was Sam-

uel Andrews, son of Thomas and Hannah (Kirby) Andrews. That opinion has been adopted in this sketch.

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND HANNAH KIRBY ANDREWS.**

1. *Thomas.*
2. *John*—born 1673, died Aug. 6, 1736.
3. *Samuel married Eleanor Lee.* (Next in line.)
4. *Hannah.*
5. *Elizabeth.*
6. *Sarah.*
7. *Abigail.*

**SAMUEL AND ELEANOR (LEE) ANDREWS.**

Samuel Andrews and Eleanor Lee were married Nov. 18, 1708. They had sixteen children. She joined the church in East Haddam in July, 1725, and he joined the same church in June of the next year. When she united with the church they had twelve children, who were all baptized the same month (July 1725), excepting one that is on record as being "not at home." After the mother, Eleanor, died, Samuel Andrews married June 1, 1736, Mary (Willey) Holmes, widow of Captain John Holmes and daughter of John and Miriam (Moore) Willey, and died in East Haddam Dec. 14, 1758.

**CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELEANOR (LEE) ANDREWS.**

1. *Samuel*—born Sept. 28, 1709, bapt. July, 1725, married, Nov. 23, 1738, Jemima Cone, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hungerford) Cone. She joined the church in Millington, Feb. 14, 1746, from the 1st church.
2. *Mary*—born Dec. 2, 1710, bapt. July 1725.
3. *Richard*—born Jan. 14, 1712, bapt. July, 1725, married, June 16, 1737, Esther Cone, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hungerford) Cone, born in 1705. She died June 25, 1738, and he married 2nd, July 10, 1740, Elizabeth Ackley. She joined church Nov. 3, 1745. He died Oct. 29, 1785. The church record says, "— Andrews relict of Richard died 1794, at the age of 80 years."

4. *Eleanor*—born March 12, 1713, bapt. June 26, 1726, "not at home when the others were baptized."

5. *Hannah married Gideon Ackley.* (See Ackley family.)

6. *Sarah*—born Feb. 13, 1716, bapt. July, 1725, married, March 2, 1736, Christopher Holmes, born in East Haddam, June 4, 1715. He was a member of the church at Hadlyme in 1745, and she became a member soon after. He was chosen Deacon in 1750, and died April 12, 1792. She died August 12, 1782.

7. *Elizabeth*—born April 15, 1717, bapt. July, 1725, died Dec. 24, 1751

8. *Ezra*—born Oct. 24, 1718, bapt. July 1725. He married, June 21, 1744, Keziah, the widow of James Maker of Middle Haddam, and had two children baptized by Rev. Mr. Bowers. Ezra died about 1753, and his widow united with the church in Middle Haddam Dec. 9th, of that year. He was a petitioner for the incorporation of the society of East Hampton in 1743, and one of the society's committee in 1748.

9. *Thomas*—born March 3, 1720, bapt. July, 1725, married Anne Cone, daughter of Ebenezer Cone, "May ye 29th," 1740. She was born Jan. 7, 1719. They joined church Jan. 10, 1742.

10. *Nehemiah*—born May 18, 1722, bapt. July, 1725, married, Oct. 31, 1745, Hannah Borden. She joined the Milington church June 5, 1747, from the church in Lyme.

11. *Abigail*—born August 5, 1723, bapt. July, 1725.

12. *Mehitabel*—born May 11, 1724, bapt. July, 1725.

13. *Susanna*—born Oct. 11, 1726, bapt. Dec. 18, 1726.

14. *Zephaniah*—born May 9, 1728, bapt. June 23, 1728, married, April 17, 1759, Mercy Tubbs of Lyme.

15. *Ebenezer*—born May 3, 1730, died May 3, 1730.

16. *Rachel*—born August 17, 1732, bapt. Dec. 10, 1732, married, May 17, 1750, Jason Millard, of East Haddam.



## Kirby Family.

---

1. John Kirby married Elizabeth ———
2. Their daughter, Hannah Kirby, married Thomas Andrews.
3. Their son, Samuel Andrews, married Eleanor Lee.
4. Their daughter, Hannah Andrews, married Gideon Ackley.
5. Their daughter, Hannah Ackley, married Sylvanus Cone.
6. Their daughter, Martha Cone, married William Hall.
7. Their daughter, Martha Cone Hall, married Harley Hall.
8. Their children were—1. Sophia, 2. Norman, 3. Betsey, 4. Rufus.

### JOHN AND ELIZABETH KIRBY.

John Kirby, the emigrant, owned an estate in England, at Rowington, near Kenilworth, in Warwickshire. On his arrival in New England he lived first in Boston, was in Plymouth in 1643, in Hartford in 1645, and in Wethersfield from 1649 to 1651. He removed to Middletown, where he had lands recorded in 1655. He settled in Middletown, Upper Houses (now Cromwell), and died in April, 1677. Elizabeth, his widow, married 2nd, Abraham Randall, of Windsor, Conn., October 27, 1681 (Windsor town rec.). Abraham Randall died October 21, 1690, and Elizabeth, his widow, returned to Middletown. In April, 1697, she had become a resident of Wethersfield, and probably died there.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH KIRBY.

1. *Mary*—born in 1644. On April 17, 1658, when less than fourteen years of age, she married Emanuel Buck of Wethersfield, Ct., as his second wife (p. 3, Vol. II., land records of Wethersfield). Emanuel Buck and his first wife Sarah had three children. Emanuel and Mary (Kirby) Buck had seven children.

2. *Elizabeth*—born September 8, 1646, married. February, 1664, David Sage of Middletown, the ancestor of

the Sage family of New England. He was born in 1639 and came with his mother, a widow, to Middletown about 1652. Elizabeth Kirby Sage "Deceased about the 23rd year of her life," leaving three children. David Sage and his second wife, Mary (Wilcox) Sage, had five children. He died at the age of 64 years, leaving a large estate.

3. *Hannah married Thomas Andrews.* (See *Andrews family.*)

4 and 5. *Eunice and John*—twins born December 18, 1651. John was killed by Indians in 1676, on the road between Wethersfield and Middletown. Eunice died in 1677, not married.

6. *Esther*—born in 1652, married, about 1673, Benajah Stone of Guilford, Conn., born 1647, son of William and Hannah Stone. Benajah Stone died November, 1714, in Guilford, aged 67 years.

7. *Sarah*—born January 16, 1654, married, August 9, 1673, Samuel Hubbard of Middletown, born May, 1648, in Hartford, Conn., son of George and Elizabeth (Watts) Hubbard.

8. *Joseph*—was born July 17, 1656. He resided in Middletown until after May, 1684. The following January he had become a resident of Southampton, L. I., but by November, 1687, he had returned to Middletown. Savage says he went to Carolina. It is certain that he resided in Milford, Conn., from July, 1706, until after June, 1708, and that in 1706 and 1707, he had a law suit with his brothers-in-law, Alexander Rollo and David Robinson, over the distribution of his father's estate. He appeared before the Court as his own attorney, and in the record of the suit he is twice mentioned as Joseph Kirby, Jr. On the record of the County Court held at Hartford, March 1, 1708-9, it is stated that Joseph Kirby of Middletown was admitted to the bar. He married Sarah Markcoon in Wethersfield on December 10, 1681. They had five children, and he married 2nd, October 17, 1704, in New Haven, Ct., Mary Plum, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Norton) Plum of Milford, Ct. Joseph and Mary (Plum) Kirby had three children.

9. *Bethia*—born February 14, 1659, married, before October 25, 1680, John Andrews of Fairfield, Conn., son of Francis and Anne (Smith) Andrews. John and Bethia (Kirby) Andrews had two children. He was baptized September 27, 1646, at Hartford, and died in 1683.

10. *Susanna*—born May 3, 1664, died in October, 1729. She married, May 6, 1686, Abraham Cruttenden of Guilford, Conn., eldest son of Abraham Cruttenden, Jr., and his wife, Susanna (Gregson) Cruttenden, and had seven children.

11. *Abigail*—born March 6, 1666, married, about 1689, David Robinson of Guilford, Conn., born in 1660, son of Thomas and Mary Robinson. Abigail (Kirby) Robinson died in 1694, and he married 2nd, Mary, widow of Ichabod Stow and daughter of David Atwater of New Haven. David Robinson was one of the proprietors and patentees of Durham, Conn., where he died January 1, 1748, aged eighty-seven years. David and Abigail (Kirby) Robinson had three children.

# AFTER MANY YEARS.

*“The wheels of weary life at last stood still.”*

—DRYDEN.

Ages, at death, of some old people, blood relations of the writer, who have been mentioned in this book :

	YEARS
RICHARD HALL, Immigrant, Middletown Family.....	70
RICHARD TREAT, JR., Immigrant.....	70
REV. SPENCER HOUGHTON CONE, D. D.....	70
REV. JOHN LOTHROPP, Immigrant, near.....	70
ABIGAIL BACON (WILCOX, GOODWIN).....	70
THOMAS MILLER, Immigrant.....	70
GENERAL ERASTUS WOLCOTT.....	70
GOV. OLIVER WOLCOTT, Signer Declaration of Independence.....	71
JOHN HALL, 1st, Immigrant, Wallingford Family.....	71
ENSIGN GARRARD SPENCER, Immigrant.....	71
JOHN METCALFE.....	71
ABRAHAM DOWLITTLE, Immigrant.....	71
SOLOMON MOSS.....	71
ERASTUS FAIRBANKS, LL. D., Governor of Vermont.....	72
OLIVER WOLCOTT, JR., LL. D., Governor of Connecticut.....	72
ENSIGN ROBERT AVERY.....	72
PHINEAS BACON.....	72
JEMIMA BACON (HALL).....	72
REUBEN HALL.....	72
MILES HALL.....	73
CORNELIUS HALL.....	73
JOHNSON COMFORT HALL.....	73
DAVID HALL.....	73
EPHRAIM HALL.....	73
BENJAMIN BACON.....	73
JOHN MOSS.....	73
JUDGE JOHN GRISWOLD.....	73
SARAH AVERY (WRIGHT).....	73
ELIZABETH SAUNDERS (WOLCOTT), Immigrant.....	73
THOMAS METCALFE.....	73
JOSEPH WARREN CONE.....	73
RICHARD ANDREWS.....	73
LIEUTENANT JAMES CONE.....	74
MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER.....	74
JOHN DEMING, JR.....	74

THOMAS COOKE, Immigrant, about.....	74
MARY MOSS (HALL) .....	74
SARAH PRATT (WATERHOUSE) .....	74
ALICE GAYLARD (TREAT), Immigrant, living at.....	74
HARLEY HALL, Wallingford Family.....	75
MARTHA CONE HALL (HALL), Middletown Family.....	75
JOANNA TREAT (HOLLISTER), Immigrant.....	75
JAMES TREAT, Immigrant.....	75
MR. EPHRAIM ATKINS.....	75
NATHANIEL BACON, Immigrant .....	75
JOHN HALL, Son of John Hall, 1st, Middletown Family.....	75
JOHN HALL, Son of John Hall, 1st, Wallingford Family.....	75
DAVID HALL .....	75
DR. JONATHAN HALL, Wallingford Family.....	75
BENJAMIN MILLER, 1st, of Middlefield.....	75
REV. JEREMIAH PECK, Immigrant.....	76
SUSANNA TREAT (WEBSTER), Immigrant.....	76
SARAH ANDREWS.....	76
EUNICE HALL (LAW, PITKIN), Wallingford Family .....	76
JOHN BACON.....	76
DEACON JONATHAN METCALFE .....	76
DEACON SAMUEL HALL, Middletown Family.....	76
DEACON SAMUEL HALL, Wallingford Family.....	77
MR. HENRY WOLCOTT, Immigrant and Magistrate.....	77
JOB LAINE, Immigrant .....	77
OLIVE CONE (WILLEY) .....	77
MOLLY BACON (WILCOX) .....	77
SARAH BACON (JOHNSON) .....	77
RT. REV. ALEXANDER VIETS GRISWOLD, D. D.....	77
RICHARD HUBBARD .....	77
WILLIAM WOLCOTT ELSWORTH, Governor of Connecticut .....	77
GRACE WATSON (HALL).....	77
MARY MOSS (PECK) .....	77
NATHANIEL CONE.....	77
THOMAS HURLBUT.....	77
SYLVESTER HALL.....	77
DEACON JOSEPH PECK.....	77
SAMUEL LOTHROP, Immigrant, about .....	77
MATTHEW GRISWOLD, 1st, Immigrant .....	77
MICHAEL METCALFE, 1st, Immigrant .....	77
BARNABAS LOTHROP, Son of Rev. John Lothrop .....	79
JOSEPH LOTHROP .....	79
LIEUT. DANIEL WHITE, Son of Elder John White.....	79
MERCY (BASSETT) MILLER.....	79
HANNAH KENRICKE (METCALFE).....	79
DANIEL CONE, Immigrant .....	80

JOHN KENRICKE, Immigrant .....	80
ESTHER HALL, Middletown Family.....	80
MARY HUBBARD (RANNY).....	80
HANNAH CONE (TOWNSEND) .....	80
RHODA BACON (WARD, COOK).....	80
ANNA WOLCOTT (GRISWOLD) Immigrant, living at.....	80
HON. JOHN HALL, Father of Gov. Lyman Hall, Wallingford Family..	80
WILLIAM R. CONE .....	80
REV. THEODORE HINSDALE .....	80
JONATHAN HALL .....	80
RICHARD HALL, Wallingford Family.....	80
DANIEL DOOLITTLE .....	80
ELDER JOHN WHITE, Immigrant, not far from.....	80
LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL BACON.....	81
REV. SAMUEL HALL, Wallingford Family.....	81
SYLVANUS CONE, by Family Record .....	81
THOMAS HALL, 1st, of East Haddam, Middletown Family.....	81
DR. JONATHAN HALL, Wallingford Family .....	81
COMFORT HALL, Wallingford Family.....	82
THOMAS HALL, of Guilford, Middletown Family,.....	82
BRENTON HALL, Wallingford Family.....	82
THOMAS ELLWYN .....	82
JOHN LOTHROP, Immigrant, Son of Rev. John Lothrop.....	82
CAPT. NATHANIEL WHITE, son of Elder John White.....	82
HANNAH WALKER (HALL), not less than.....	82
REV. JOSEPH AVERY.....	82
NATHANIEL ACKLEY.....	83
ABRAHAM DOOLITTLE, JR .....	83
SUSANNA HALL (MOSS) .....	83
GEORGE HUBBARD, Immigrant .....	83
DEACON EDWARD GRISWOLD, Immigrant.....	83
THOMAS ATKINS, son of Ephraim Atkins.....	84
THOMAS ATKINS, Historian. ....	84
ELIZA CONE. ....	84
MATTHEW GRISWOLD, LL. D., Governor of Connecticut .....	84
DAVID HURLBUT. ....	84
JOSEPH MOSS, Son of the 1st John Moss of New Haven.....	84
SAMUEL HUBBARD.....	84
MR. RICHARD TREAT, Immigrant and Magistrate.....	85
WILLIAM HUNGERFORD, LL. D.....	85
EBENEZER HURLBUT .....	85
SAMUEL HALL, of East Haddam, Middletown Family.....	85
MARGARET HURLBUT (HALL) .....	85
THOMAS LOTHROP, Immigrant, Son of Rev. John Lothrop.....	85
DEACON SAMUEL MOSS .....	85
RHODA MILLER (Bacon).....	85

SARAH ATKINS (Bacon).....	86
LIEUT. JOHN PECK, Son of Deacon William Peck.....	86
PAUL PECK, Son of Deacon Paul Peck.. ..	86
SAMUEL HALL, Middletown Family.....	86
JUDGE HIGHLAND HALL, Middletown Famil , Governor of Vermont..	86
NATHANIEL HUBBARD .....	86
ANNA CONE (GRAVES).....	86
THREE DAUGHTERS OF ANNA CONE (GRAVES).....	87
DEACON PAUL PECK, Imm grant.....	87
EBENEZER HURLBUT, Gravestone says.....	87
JEDADIAH HALL, East Haddam, Middl town Family.....	87
ELIZABETH CONE .....	87
ELIZABETH DEMING (WELLES), Immigrant....	88
COL. ROBERT TREAT, Immigrant, Governor of Connecticut.....	88
MAJ. GEN. ROGER WOLCOTT, Governor of Connecticut.....	88
ENSIGN GIDEON ACKLEY.....	88
DANIEL DOOLITTLE .....	88
JOHN HALL, 1st, Immigrant, Middletown Family.....	89
MR. JOHN DEMING, Immigrant.....	90
CONTENT HALL (BEACH), Wallingford Family.....	90
MARY PECK (ANDREWS), Daughter of Deacon Paul Peck.....	90
ELIZABETH WETMORE (ATKINS).....	90
JOHN KENRICKE, JR.....	90
THADDEUS FAIRBANKS, Invent'or of Scales.....	90
ELIZABETH (LAINE) AVERY .....	90
WALTER CONE.....	90
MARCIA WILLEY (WARD), of Cone Family.....	91
MARY PRATT (HALL) .....	92
WALTER CONE, JR.....	92
MARTHA MILLER (ATKINS)....	93
DEACON WILLIAM PECK, Immigrant.....	93
MARTHA ATKINS (BARNES) .....	96
DEACON JOHN PECK.....	97
THREE CHILDREN OF JOHN METCALFE, aged 91, 95 and.....	99
JOHN MOSS, 1st, of New Haven, Immigrant.....	103
DEACON ELISHA CONE, died in his.....	100th
	Year.

## INDEX OF DIRECT LINES.

---

	PAGE
John and Jeanne (Woollen) Hall.....	1
Sergeant Thomas and Grace (Watson) Hall.....	6
Joseph and Bethia (Terrel) Hall.....	8
Ephraim and Chloe (Moss) Hall.....	9
Comfort and Jemima (Bacon) Hall.....	10
Harley and Martha Cone (Hall) Hall.....	15
Edward and Grace (Walker) Watson.....	27
John Moss, 1st, of New Haven.....	28
John and Martha (Lothrop) Moss.....	32
Solomon and Ruth (Peck) Moss.....	33
David and Mindwell (Doolittle) Moss.....	34
John Lowthroppe.....	36
Robert and Ellen Lowthroppe.....	36
Thomas and Mary Lowthroppe.....	36
Rev. John and Hannah (Howse) Lothroppe.....	36
Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop.....	41
Deacon Paul and Martha Peck.....	47
Joseph and Ruth (Atkins) Peck.....	48
Abraham and Joane (Allen) Dowlittle.....	49
John and Mary (Peck) Dowlittle.....	50
Samuel and Mehitabel Doolittle.....	52
James Allen, of Kempston, Eng. ....	53
Deacon William and Elizabeth Peck.....	54
Lieutenant John and Mary (Moss) Peck.....	55
Nathaniel and Ann (Miller) Bacon.....	57
Lieutenant Nathaniel and Hannah (Wetmore) Bacon.....	58
Benjamin and Rhoda (Miller) Bacon.....	60
Plineas and Sarah (Atkins) Bacon.....	61
Thomas and Isabella Miller.....	64
Thomas and Sarah (Nettleton) Miller.....	64
Benjamin and Mercy (Bassett) Miller.....	67
Thomas and Sarah (Hall) Wetmore.....	69
Thomas and Catharine (Robards) Wetmore.....	69
Thomas and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wetmore.....	71
Samuel and Maria Nettleton.....	72
William and Hannah (Ives) Bassett.....	73



John and Mercy (Todd) Bassett.....	75
William and Isabel (Rogerson) Todd.....	76
William and Catharine (Warde) Todd.....	76
Christopher and Grace (Middlebrook) Todd.....	76
Josiah and Elizabeth (Wetmore) Atkins.....	79
Ephraim and Elizabeth (Wetmore) Atkins.....	80
Thomas and Martha (Miller) Atkins.....	81
George and Elizabeth (Watts) Hubbard.....	81
Richard and Elizabeth Watts.....	87
John and Esther Hall.....	89
Samuel and Elizabeth (Cooke) Hall.....	95
Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Hinsdale) Hall.....	96
Thomas and Margaret (Hurlbut) Hall.....	100
Samuel and Mary (Pratt) Hall.....	102
William and Martha (Cone) Hall.....	105
Thomas and Elizabeth Cooke.....	109
Deacon Robert and Ann Hinsdale ..	111
Barnabas and Sarah (White) Hinsdale.....	118
Elder John and Mary White.....	121
Thomas and Sarah Hurlbut.....	127
John and Mary (Deming) Hurlbut.....	129
Ebenezer and Sarah (Dickens) Hurlbut.....	131
John and Honour (Treat) Deming.....	133
Robert and Honour Treat.....	137
Mr. Richard and Alice (Gaylard) Treat.....	138
Peter and Elizabeth (Griswold) Pratt.....	144
Peter and Mehitabel (Waterhouse) Pratt.....	146
Rev. Peter and Mary (Metcalf) Pratt.....	147
George Griswold, of Kenilworth, England.....	149
Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold.....	150
Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott.....	161
Jacob and Hannah Waterhouse.....	168
Isaac and Sarah (Pratt) Waterhouse.....	169
Lieutenant William and Elizabeth (Clarke) Pratt.....	171
Mr. John Clarke.....	174
Michael and Sara (Ellwyn) Metcalfe.....	176
Michael and Mary (Fairbanks) Metcalfe.....	179
Deacon Jonathan and Hannah (Kenricke) Metcalfe.....	180
Mr. Jonathan and Haunah (Avery) Metcalfe.....	181
Thomas and Elizabeth Ellwyn.....	183
Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairebanke.....	184
John and Anne (Smith) Kenricke.....	188
Job and Sarah Laine.....	193
Daniel and Mehitabel (Spencer) Cone.....	196
Nathaniel and Sarah (Hungerford) Cone.....	200
Lieut. James and Grace Cone.....	201

Sylvanus and Hannah (Ackley) Cone.. . . . .	203
John and Anna Spencer.....	207
Michael and Elizabeth Spencer.....	207
Gerard and Alice Spencer.....	208
Eusign Gerrard and Hannah Spencer.....	209
Thomas Hungerford and his Two Wives.....	213
Thomas and Mary (Gray) Hungerford.....	215
Nicholas and Hannah Ackley.....	217
James and Elizabeth Ackley.....	220
Gideon and Hannah (Andrews) Ackley.....	221
William and Mary Andrews.....	223
Samuel and Eleanor (Lee) Andrews.. . . . .	227
John and Elizabeth Kirby.....	229
Thomas and Hannah (Kirby) Andrews.....	230











1942  
10/10/42  
10/10/42